Tandem mass spectrometry studies of $\beta$-d-$N$-glycopyranosides derivatives and the wheat straw lignin

by

Md. Sadiqur Rahman, M.Sc

A thesis submitted to the

School of Graduate Studies

in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

Master of Science in Chemistry

Faculty of Science

Memorial University of Newfoundland

May, 2014
Abstract

Mass spectrometry is the tool of choice for the analysis of complex biomolecules and therefore it has been used for identification and characterization of different biological molecules such as oligosaccharides and glycoconjugates. In this thesis the first aim of this study was to use three different techniques to analyze the synthetic biological bivalent N-glycosides. The gas phase fragmentation of this series of synthetic bivalent N-glycosides (1-6) have been studied by electrospray ionization (ESI), matrix assisted laser desorption ionization (MALDI) mass spectrometry and quadrupole ion-trap mass spectrometry, in conjunction with using different “in-time” and “in-space” tandem mass spectrometers.

In the second aim of this study, MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS and MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS/MS analyses were used which have proven to be a powerful analytical tool capable for ionizing both small and large lignin oligomers. The MALDI mass spectra of the CIMV (CIMV is a world first for the manufacture of whitened paper pulp, sulfur free linear lignin and xylose syrup from annual fiber crops and hardwood).-extracted wheat straw lignin were recorded in the positive ion mode with a high-resolution MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS/MS. The positive ion mode MALDI-MS indicated the exact presence of a multitude of oligomers, from which 30 specific oligomeric ions were identified. The structural characterization of this novel series of 30 specific related oligomers was achieved by calculating the exact molecular masses measured by high-resolution MALDI-TOF-MS. High-energy collision-induced dissociation tandem mass spectrometric analyses MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF-MS/MS provided unique dissociation
patterns of the complete series of novel precursor ions. These MS/MS analyses provided diagnostic product ions, which enabled us to determination of the exact molecular structures and arrangement of the selected 30 different related ionic species.
AKNOWLEDGEMENT

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor Dr. Joseph Banoub, Adjunct Professor of Chemistry at Memorial University and Head, Special Projects at the Science Branch of the Department of Fisheries and Oceans, for accepting me into his lab since 2010, for his valuable advice, supervision and his great interest into my research work. I would also like to thank Professors Paris Georgiou and Travis Fridgen for their valuable advice and for their time to be in my supervisory committee. My sincere thanks go to Professor Peter Pickup for his support and help that he provided to me during my study period in the Memorial University.

I would like to thank the Department of Fisheries and Oceans (DFO), St. John’s for providing the resources that enabled me to perform my research works.
TABLE OF CONTENTS

ABSTRACT ........................................................................................................................................ ii

ACKNOWLEDGEMENT ................................................................................................................ iv

LISTS OF FIGURE ....................................................................................................................... xiii

LISTS OF SCHEMES ................................................................................................................ xxi

LISTS OF TABLES ................................................................................................................... xxvii

LISTS OF ABBREVIATIONS ................................................................................................. xxx

CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION .................................................................................................. 1

1.1. Glycoconjugates ................................................................................................................ 1

1.2. Lectins ............................................................................................................................... 4

1.3. Divalent glycosides ......................................................................................................... 6

1.4. Antigen (Ligand)-antibody interaction ........................................................................ 6

1.5. Lignin in vascular plants (e.g. Straw lignin) ................................................................. 8

1.6. Mass spectrometry .......................................................................................................... 14

1.6.1. Principles ...................................................................................................................... 14

1.7. Ionization techniques ..................................................................................................... 16

1.7.1. Hard or direct ionization techniques ........................................................................ 16

1.7.2. Soft ionization techniques ........................................................................................ 18

1.7.2.1. MALDI .................................................................................................................... 19

1.7.2.1.1. Principles of MALDI ......................................................................................... 19

1.7.2.2. Electrospray ionization (ESI) ............................................................................... 21

1.7.2.2.1. Principal of the electrospray sources .............................................................. 22
1.8. Mass analysers ........................................................................................................ 24
1.8.1. The Quadrupole mass filter .............................................................................. 25
1.8.2. Time-of-flight (TOF) mass analyser ................................................................. 28
1.8.2.1. Delayed pulsed extraction ........................................................................... 30
1.8.2.2. Reflectron ..................................................................................................... 31
1.8.3. Quadrupole ion trap .......................................................................................... 32
1.8.4. Ion cyclotron resonance and fourier transform mass spectrometry .............. 33
1.9. Tandem mass spectrometry ..................................................................................... 35
1.9.1. High-energy collision dissociation (keV) .......................................................... 38
1.9.2. Low-energy collision dissociation (Between 1 and 100 eV) ............................. 38
1.10. CID-MS/MS induced dissociation MS/MS analysis using a hybride quadrupole orthogonal time of flight mass spectrometry (QqTOF) ............................... 39
1.11. CID-MS/MS induced dissociation MS/MS analysis using a high energy MALDI
CHAPTER 2: MATERIALS and METHODS .................................................................. 40
2.1. Synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides ................................................................. 42
2.1.1. The origin and structure of novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides .......... 42
2.2. Isotopic Labelling: hydrogen deuterium exchange of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides ......................................................................................... 43
2.3. Gas-phase fragmentation of glycoconjugates during the mass spectrometry ...... 43
2.4. ESI-QqTOF-MS of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides……………… 44

2.5. Quadrupole ion traps mass spectrometry (QIT-MS) of the novel bivalent β-D-N-glycosides……………………………………………………………………………….. 46

2.6. MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides……………………………………………………………………………… 47

2.7. Wheat straw lignin…………………………………………………………………… 48

2.7.1. MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of straw lignin extracted from CIMV process……….. 49

CHAPTER 3: GAS-PHASE FRAGMENTATION STUDY OF NOVEL SYNTHETIC BIVALENT β-D-N-GLYCOSIDES BY ESI-MS AND LOW-ENERGY COLLISION TANDEM MASS SPECTROMETRY (CID-MS/MS) USING AN ESI-QqTOF-HYBRID MS/MS INSTRUMENT (TANDEM IN SPACE)…………………………………… 50

3.1. Introduction……………………………………………………………………….. 50

3.2. ESI-QqTOF-MS analysis of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6)..51

3.3. CID-MS/MS analysis of synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6)……………….52

3.3.1. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 388.1513 selected from the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)……………………………………………………………………….. 53

3.3.2. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 438.1754 selected from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)………………..56

3.3.3. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 466.2011 selected from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)…….. 59
3.3.4. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ at \( m/z \) 500.1900 selected from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)…. 62

3.1.5. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+H]+ at \( m/z \) 530.2012 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)…………..66

3.3.6. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+H]+ at \( m/z \) 550.2009 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)……… 70

3.4. Conclusion………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………...
4.3.2. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2) ................................................................. 83

4.3.3. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 488.1750 selected from the butyltriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) ................................................................. 88

4.3.4. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 522.1580 extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) ................................................................. 92

4.3.5. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 552.1720 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) ................................................................. 98

4.3.6. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) ................................................................. 102

4.4. Conclusion ................................................................................................. 107

CHAPTER 5: GAS PHASE FRAGMENTATION STUDY OF NOVEL SYNTHETIC BIVALENT \(\text{N}\)-GLYCOSIDES BY THE QUADRUPOLE ION-TRAP EXTERNAL ESI SOURCES ............................................................................................................... 110

5.1. Introduction ............................................................................................... 110

5.2. ESI-QIT-MS analysis of the novel synthetic bivalent \(\text{N}\)-glycosides (1-6) .......... 111
5.3. QIT-CID-MS/MS analysis of synthetic bivalent $\beta$-$D$-$N$-glycosides (1-6)............ 112

5.3.1. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[\text{M+H}]^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 388.1160 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)................................................................. 113

5.3.2. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 410.0934 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)................................................................. 115

5.3.3. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 438.1528 selected from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)........117

5.3.4. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 460.1248 selected from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)........119

5.3.5. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[\text{M+H}]^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 466.1814 selected from the butyltriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)......122

5.3.6. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 488.1896 selected from the butyltriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)......125

5.3.7. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[\text{M+H}]^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 500.1234 selected from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)......128

5.3.8. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 522.0916 selected from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).....131

5.3.9. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[\text{M+H}]^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 530.1297 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole $\beta$-$D$-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)................................................................. 134
5.3.10. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 552.0996 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)...

5.3.11. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 550.1177 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)...

5.3.12. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 572.1292 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)...

5.4. Conclusion...

CHAPTER 6: STRUCTUTAL ELUCIDATION OF CIMV WHEAT LIGNIN USING MALDI-TOF/TOF–MS AND HIGH-ENERGY CID-MS/MS ANALYSIS...

6.1. Introduction...

6.2. Isolation of Lignin...

6.3. Characterization of the structure of lignin by degradation methods...

6.4. Pyrolysis-gas chromatography- mass spectrometry (Py-GC-MS)...

6.5. Mass Spectrometric analyses of lignin with different ionization sources...

6.6 Atmospheric pressure photoionization mass spectrometry and low-energy CID-MS/MS of CIMV lignin measured with a QqTOF-MS/MS instrument...

6.7. MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the Straw lignin...

6.9. High energy MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF-MS/MS have been used to ascertain the molecular structure of these ions...
6.9.1. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ [4-hydroxy-(7→4´)-coniferyl ether (8→5´)-(3´methoxylbenzene)] ion (1) at m/z 331.1173…………………………………………………………………………………………… 160

6.9.2. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor [4-hydroxyl-3-methoxy-(7→4´)-coniferyl ether (8→5´)-(1´methylene 3´methoxybenzene)] ion [M]$^+$ or phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at m/z 341.1011……………………………… 165

6.9.3. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion [M]$^+$ (3) at m/z 369.1310……………………………………168

6.9.4. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion [M+H]$^+$ (4) at m/z 403.1349………………….. 172

6.9.5. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ trimeric phenylcoumaran precursor ion (5) at m/z 523.1926…………………………176

6.9.6. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ trimer phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (6) at m/z 539.1888………………180

6.9.7. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ tetrameric phenylcoumaran precursor derivative ion (7) at m/z 655.2411………………184

6.9.8. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ tetrameric phenylcoumaran derivative (8) at m/z 671.2019…………………………… 188

6.9.9. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the radical precursor ion [M]$^+$ at m/z 491.1672………………………………………………………….191

6.6. Conclusion……………………………………………………………………….. 197

GENERAL CONCLUSION…………………………………………………………….198

REFERENCES………………………………………………………………………. 200
LIST OF FIGURES

Figure 1.1: Schematic representations of the physical forces that stabilize a lectin-carbohydrate complex .............................................................. 5

Figure 1.2: Schematic representations of possible covalent cross-links between polysaccharides and lignin in walls ..................................................... 11

Figure 1.3: Schematic representations of a lignin carbohydrate complex in wheat straw .......................................................................................... 12

Figure 1.4: Phenylpropanoid monomeric lignin precursors .................................... 12

Figure 1.5: Enzymatic dehydrogradation of coniferyl alcohol ............................... 13

Figure 1.6: Common phenyl propane linkages in lignin ........................................ 13

Figure 1.7: General schematic representation of a mass spectrometer ................ 15

Figure 1.8: Schematic representations of principles of MALDI ............................ 21

Figure 1.9: Schematic representations of atmospheric MALDI Sources .................. 21

Figure 1.10: Schematic representations of Electrospray sources .......................... 23

Figure 1.11: Schematic representations of the production of charged droplets during the ESI ionization process ......................................................... 24

Figure 1.12: Schematic representation of a quadrupole mass spectrometer ............ 26

Figure 1.13: Mathieu stability diagram in two dimentions (x and y) ....................... 27

Figure 1.14: Schematic representations of principle of an LTOF instrument turned to analyze positive ions produced by MALDI ....................................... 29
Figure 1.15: Schematic representations of description of a continuous extraction mode and a delayed pulsed extraction mode in a linear time-of-flight mass analyser………… 31

Figure 1.16: Schematic representations of quadrupole ion-trap……………………….. 33

Figure 1.17: Schematic representations of an ion cyclotron resonance instrument……… 34

Figure 1.18: Schematic representations of tandem mass spectrometry in space and in time……………………………………………………………………………………… 35

Figure 1.19: Mathieu stability diagram (left) and trajectory of a trapped ion (right)….. 37

Figure 2.1: Structure of synthetic bivalent \( \beta \)-D-N-glycosides………………………………… 42

Figure 2.2: Possible fragmentation pathways during CID-MS/MS of a glycoconjugate………………………………………………………………………………………….. 44

Figure 2.3: Schematic representation of the CIMV process biorefinery………………… 49

Figure 3.1(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole \( \beta \)-D-N-galactopyranosides (1)……………………………………………………………….. 54

Figure 3.1(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) at \( m/z \) 388.1513 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \( \beta \)-D-N-galactopyranosides (1)……………………………………………………………….. 54

Figure 3.2(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the ethyltriazole \( \beta \)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)………………………………………………………………………………………………… 57

Figure 3.2(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) at \( m/z \) 438.1754 extracted from ethyltriazole \( \beta \)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)…. 57

Figure 3.3(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS (+) of the butyltriazole \( \beta \)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (3)………………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 60
Figure 3.3(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 466.2011 extracted from butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)…. 60

Figure 3.4(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS (+) of the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)………………………………………………………………………………………………… 64

Figure 3.4(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1900 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)………………………………………………………………………………………………… 64

Figure 3.5(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole-β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 68

Figure 3.5(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 530.2012 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 68

Figure 3.6(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 72

Figure 3.6(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 550.2009 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 72

Figure 4.1(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 80

Figure 4.1(b): MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 410.1210 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)……………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 81
Figure 4.2(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)…………………………………………………………………………………85

Figure 4.2(b): High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 460.1533 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)……………………………………………………………………………85

Figure 4.3(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)………………………………………………………………………………90

Figure 4.3(b): High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 488.1750 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)……………………………………………………………………………90

Figure 4.4(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)……………………………………………………………………………94

Figure 4.4(b): High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 522.1580 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)……………………………………………………………………………94

Figure 4.5(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)……………………………………………………………………………99

Figure 4.5(b): MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 552.1720 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)……………………………………………………………………………99

Figure 4.6(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)……………………………………………………………………………104
Figure 4.6(b): MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)……………………………………………………. 104

Figure 5.1(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)…………………………………………………………. 113

Figure 5.1(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 388.1160 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)……………………………………………………. 114

Figure 5.1(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor [M+Na]$^+$ ion at $m/z$ 410.0934 extracted the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)…………………………………………………………. 116

Figure 5.3(a): ESI-QIT-MS(+) of the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)……………………………………………………………………………………… 118

Figure 5.3(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 438.1528 extracted from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)………………………………………………………………………………………. 118

Figure 5.3(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 460.1248 extracted from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)……………………………………………………………………………………. 121

Figure 5.5(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)…………………………………………………………………………………. 124

Figure 5.5(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 466.1814 extracted from the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)
Figure 5.5(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ ion at m/z 488.1896 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3).

Figure 5.7(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Figure 5.7(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 500.1234 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Figure 5.7(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ ion at m/z 522.0916 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Figure 5.9(a): ESI-QIT-MS(+) of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5).

Figure 5.9(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 530.1297 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5).

Figure 5.9(c): CID-QIT-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ ion at m/z 552.0996 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5).

Figure 5.11(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6).
Figure 5.11(b): CID-QIT-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 550.1177 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) .......................................................... 141

Figure 5.11(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ ion at m/z 572.1292 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) .......................................................... 143

Figure 6.4 (a): Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 300–400........... 156

Figure 6.4(b): Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 400–500........ 157

Figure 6.4(c): Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 500–600.... 157

Figure 6.4(d): Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 600–700...... 158

Figure 6.5 (c): Tentative structures of the nine different ions isolated obtained from the wheat straw lignin, recorded by positive mode by MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS........... 159

Figure 6.9.1: High Energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (I) at m/z 331.1173...................... 162

Figure 6.9.2: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected precursor ion [M]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at m/z 341.1011....................... 166

Figure 6.9.3: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected precursor ion [M]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (3) at m/z 369.1310....................... 170
Figure 6.9.4: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at m/z 403.1349……………………. 174

Figure 6.9.5: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (5) at m/z 523.1926………… 178

Figure 6.9.6: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]^+ precursor ion phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at m/z 539.1888…………. 182

Figure 6.9.7: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (7) at m/z 655.2411……………………. 186

Figure 6.9.8: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]^+ ion (8) at m/z 671.2019………………………………………………………. 190

Figure 6.9.9: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected radical precursor ion [M]^+ (9) at m/z 491.1672……………………………………………………….. 194
LIST OF SCHEMES

**Scheme 3.1:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 388.1513 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-galactopyranosides (I)\)…………………….. 55

**Scheme 3.2:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 438.1754 extracted from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-lactopyranosides derivative (2)\)……………………………………. 58

**Scheme 3.3:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 466.2011 extracted from the butyltriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-lactopyranosides derivative (3)\)…………………………………….61

**Scheme 3.4:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 500.1900 extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)\)…………………………………….. 65

**Scheme 3.5:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 530.2012 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole- \(\beta\-D\-N\-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)\)………………………….. 69

**Scheme 3.6:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 550.2009 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)\)………………………….. 73

**Scheme 4.1:** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.1210 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)\)…………………………………………………………... 82
Scheme 4.2: (a) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2)........... 86

Scheme 4.2: (b) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2)........... 87

Scheme 4.3: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 488.1750 extracted from the butyltriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)......... 91

Scheme 4.4(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 522.1580 selected from anisoletriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)......... 95

Scheme 4.4(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 522.1580 selected from anisoletriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)......... 96

Scheme 4.5: (a) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 552.1720 selected from dimethoxybenzenetriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)........................................................................................................... 100

Scheme 4.5(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 552.1720 selected from dimethoxybenzenetriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)........................................................................................................... 101
Scheme 4.6(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)………………………………………………………………………………… 105

Scheme 4.6(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)………………………………………………………………………….. 106

Scheme 5.1(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecules [M+H]+ at m/z 388.1160 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)………………………………………………………………………….. 114

Scheme 5.1(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecule [M+Na]+ at m/z 410.0934 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substitutedtriazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)…………………………………………………………………………. 116

Scheme 5.2(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]+ at m/z 438.1528 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)…………………..119

Scheme 5.2(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 460.1248 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)…………………. 122
Scheme 5.3(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 466.1814 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)……………. 125

Scheme 5.3(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 488.1896 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)……………. 128

Scheme 5.4(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1234 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)……………. 130

Scheme 5.4(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 522.0916 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)……………. 133

Scheme 5.5(a): The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 530.1297 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)…………………………………………………………………...136

Scheme 5.5(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 552.0996 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)…………………………………………………………………...139

Scheme 5.6(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-CID-QIT-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 550.1177
extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 142

**Scheme 5.6 (b):** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecule [M+Na]+ at m/z 572.1292 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)………………………………………………………………………………………………………………… 144

**Scheme 6.1:** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (1) at m/z 331.1173…………………………………………. 163

**Scheme 6.2:** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the molecular ion [M]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at m/z 341.1011…………………………………………………………………… 167

**Scheme 6.3:** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (3) at m/z 369.1310…………………………………………………………………….171

**Scheme 6.4:** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at m/z 403.1349……………………………………………………………………. 175

**Scheme 6.5:** The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (5) [M+H]+ at m/z 523.1926……………………………………………………………………. 179
Scheme 6.6: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at m/z 539.1888……………………………………………………. 183

Scheme 6.7: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]+ (7) at m/z 655.2411………………………………………………………………………………... 187

Scheme 6.8: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]+ (8) at m/z 671.2019……………………………………………………………………………….. 191

Scheme 6.9: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the [M]+ (9) at m/z 491.1652……………….. 195
LISTS OF TABLES

**Table 1.A:** Classification of antibodies ................................................................. 7

**Table 1.B:** Classification of antigens ........................................................................ 7

**Table 1.C:** Linkage found in soft wood ................................................................. 10

**Table 1.D:** Types of analysers used in mass spectrometry ......................................... 25

**Table 3.A:** Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-galactopyranosides} \) \((1)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 388.1513........................................................................................................ 55

**Table 3.B:** Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated ethyltriazole \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivative} \) \((2)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 438.1754........................................................................................................ 58

**Table 3.C:** Characteristic products ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the butyltriazole \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) \((3)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 466.2011........................................................................................................ 62

**Table 3.D:** Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the anisoletriazole \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivative} \) \((4)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 500.1900........................................................................................................ 66

**Table 3.E:** Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the dimethoxybenzentriazol \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) \((5)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 530.2012........................................................................................................ 70

**Table 3.F:** Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \( \beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) \((6)\) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 550.2009........................................................................................................ 74
Table 4.A: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1) precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 410.1210

Table 4.B: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) molecule precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 460.1533

Table 4.C: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated butyltriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 488.1750

Table 4.D: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 522.1580

Table 4.E: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the dimethoxybenzenetriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 552.1720

Table 4.F: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-N lactopyranosides derivatives (6) precursor ion $[M+Na]^+$ at $m/z$ 572.1750

Table 6: Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin

Table 6.A: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[M+H]^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (I) at $m/z$ 331.1173
| Table 6.B: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the molecular ion $[M]^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at m/z 341.1011.  | 168 |
| Table 6.C: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion $[M]^+$ (3) at m/z 369.1310.  | 172 |
| Table 6.D: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion $[M+H]^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at m/z 403.1234.  | 176 |
| Table 6.E: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion $[M+H]^+$ (5) at m/z 523.1926.  | 180 |
| Table 6.F: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated $[M+H]^+$ precursor ion phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at m/z 539.1888.  | 184 |
| Table 6.G: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[M+H]^+$ ion (7) at m/z 655.2411.  | 188 |
| Table 6.H: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[M+H]^+$ precursor ion (8) at m/z 671.2019.  | 192 |
| Table 6.I: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion $[M]^+$ (9) at m/z 491.1652.  | 196 |
LIST OF ABBREVIATION

AP: Atmospheric Pressure

BeqQ-MS: A hybrid mass spectrometer of BEQQ geometry (B, magnetic sector; E, electric sector; Q, quadrupole mass filter)

CI: Chemical Ionisation

CID: Collision Induced Dissociation

CIMV: CIMV is a world first for the manufacture of whitened paper pulp, sulfur free linear lignin and xylose syrup from annual fiber crops and hardwood

Da : Dalton

DIOS: Desorption/ Ionization on Silicon

DMSO: dimethyl sulfoxide

DNA: Deoxyribonucleic acid

DP: Declustering Potential

DC: Current Potential

EI: Electron Impact

ESI: Electrospray Ionization

FAB: Fast Atom Bombardment

FP: Focusing Potential

FT-ICR: Fourier Transform Ion Cyclotron Resonance

GC-MS: Gas Chromatography Mass Spectrometry

G: Coniferyl alcohol

H/D : Hydrogen / Deuterium
H: \( p \)-hydroxycinnamyl alcohol

LC-MS: Liquid Chromatography-Mass Spectrometry

LSIMS: Liquid Secondary Ion Mass Spectrometry

LIAD-MS: Laser-Induced Acoustic Desorption Mass Spectrometry

MS/MS: Tandem Mass Spectrometry

\( m/z \): mass to charge ratio

MALDI: Matrix Assisted Laser Desorption Ionization

RF: Radiofrequency

S: Sinnapyl alcohol

TOF: Time of Flight

Qq-TOF: Quadrupole Orthogonal Time of Flight

QIT: Quadrupole Ion Trap

Qhq: Quadrupole Hexapole Quadrupole

PA-IL and PA-IIL: The cytotoxic lectins are regulated via quorum sensing.

RpoS : The production of virulence factors and stationary-phase genes sigma factor.
CHAPTER 1: INTRODUCTION

1.1. Glycoconjugates

Glycans, are expressed on all mammalian cell surfaces and are responsible for triggering the initial contacts between microorganisms and circulating proteins.[1],[2] Consequently, glycoconjugates are also responsible for the modulation of protein functions; they represent an important class of signalling triggers between extra- and intracellular events,[1],[2] in addition to being responsible for bacterial/viral infections.[3]–[5]

Glycoconjugates constitute the initial points of contact for the attachment and tissue colonization of several pathogens expressing carbohydrate-binding proteins. Although carbohydrate–protein interactions mediate ubiquitous physiological and pathophysiological processes, they are generally characterized by fragile association (milli to micromolar) with limited specificity and selectivity on a per-saccharide basis.[6].[7] Nature usually compensates for this situation by exposing several copies of the same carbohydrate ligands on the extracellular domains of the cells.

More specifically, bacterial adhesion processes are commonly achieved through carbohydrate-binding lectins expressed on or shed from bacterial surfaces that can also be involved in host-tissue colonization and biofilm formation. In spite of the weaknesses of these key binding interactions in terms of avidity and selectivity on a per-saccharide basis, these attractive forces are dramatically and naturally reinforced by the presence of multiple copies of both the ligands and the receptor interactions.

Consequently, these interactions are transformed into potent attractive forces, dramatically and naturally reinforced when multiple ligand copies are presented to
similarly clustered receptors. This phenomenon, resulting from a synergistic and cooperative effect, is known as the glyocluster or dendritic effect.[8] In its prevalent version, it is usually thought that this effect starts off from the enhanced affinity of a given multivalent glycoside toward a CRD (carbohydrate recognition domain) by fully occupying one active site at a time. Therefore the stabilization of the complex by macroscopic cross-linking effects with the multivalent protein receptors which are freely circulating in biological fluids is now an accepted phenomenon.

In addition, multivalency can induce particular clustering organization on the cell surface, which notably provides a strategy for controlling signal transduction pathways.[9] Moreover; multivalency is regularly used in protein engineering to improve the affinity and specificity of biomolecular interactions.

Since a thorough understanding of biochemical pathways is hampered by the natural complexity of carbohydrates, chemical or chemo-enzymatic synthesis of multivalent carbohydrate ligands is likely to remain the method of choice for obtaining tailored architectures.[10] Besides useful but polydisperse multivalent glycomimetics, new synthetic families of well-defined and monodisperse synthetic macromolecules have emerged, including glyoclusters and hyperbranched glycodendrimers.[11]

Hence, multivalent presentation of an optimized monovalent glycomimetic, a so-called “lead”, and validation thereof using a wide range of biological, biophysical, and classical QSTAR techniques (The Applied Biosystems QSTAR XL quadrupole time-of-flight mass spectrometer is equipped with electrospray (ESI), nanospray, atmospheric pressure chemical ionization (APCI) and orthogonal MALDI ion sources.), can afford
artificial glycoforms,\textsuperscript{[12]} and these have played crucial roles in our understanding of multivalent carbohydrate–protein interactions.

The following is a quick explanation on how bacterial infections are initiated in human biological systems. For example, \textit{Pseudomonas aeruginosa}, which is an opportunistic pathogen responsible for numerous nosocomial infections (A nosocomial, or hospital-acquired, infection is a new infection that develops in a patient during hospitalization. It is usually defined as an infection that is identified at least forty-eight to seventy-two hours following admission, so infections incubating, but not clinically apparent, at admission are excluded ) in immuno-compromised or cystic fibrosis (CF) patients, employs specific carbohydrate–protein interactions for its infection strategy. These Gram-negative bacterium can be found in various environments, and causes a wide range of diseases. Accordingly, these bacteria initiate lung colonization of patients with chronic lung diseases as well as those under mechanical ventilation, and are often fatal to CF patients.\textsuperscript{[13]} In fact, CF patients show modifications in their respiratory and salivary mucins characterized by a higher percentage of heavily glycosylated ligands, which constitute active binding sites for the bacterium. For this reason, the different carbohydrate-binding proteins of this pathogen (pilin, flagellin, and non-pili lectins) constitute valuable therapeutic targets.

\textit{P. aeruginosa} expresses several such carbohydrate-binding proteins, including two intracellular and outer membrane lectins, PA-IL and PA-IIL (also referred to as Lec A and Lec B), which show specificity for D-galactose and L-fucose, respectively. These two lectins are produced in high levels in association with the secondary cytotoxic virulence factors under quorum sensing control and RpoS,\textsuperscript{[14]}–\textsuperscript{[16]} and therefore constitute
potentially interesting targets for the prevention of bacterial colonization and biofilm formation.\textsuperscript{[17]}

It is interesting to note that the activity of the galactophilic PA-I lectin/adhesin (PA-IL) is dependent upon the presence of Ca\textsuperscript{2+} cations.\textsuperscript{[18]} This soluble lectin is a virulence factor that has been recognized to induce toxicity for respiratory epithelial cells in primary culture,\textsuperscript{[19]} a high rate of mortality in a mouse model of gut-derived sepsis when associated with other toxins such as exotoxin A and elastase,\textsuperscript{[20]} and destruction of the alveolar–capillary barrier in mice.\textsuperscript{[21]} PA-IL is composed of 121 amino acids (51 kDa) associated as homotetramers.\textsuperscript{[22]} PA-IL displays medium-range affinity for D-galactose, with an association constant determined by an equilibrium dialysis study.\textsuperscript{[23]}

Accordingly, biological applications of synthetic poly-glycosylated derivatives, extend from the specific screening and targeting of lectins toward anti-infective strategies to their use in photodynamic therapy (Photodynamic therapy syndicates a drug (called a photosensitizer or photosensitizing agent) with a specific form of light to kill cancer cells.) or as vaccines, adjuvants, immunotherapy, and antiangiogenic agents.\textsuperscript{[3]}

1.2. Lectins

Lectins are universal carbohydrate-binding proteins of non-immune origin. This evolutionarily-conserved group comprises muti-subunits formed of multivalent protein responsible for the diversive biological function such as cell adhesion, cell recruitment, intercellular trafficking and immune recognition.\textsuperscript{[3], [24]-[26]}

The carbohydrate-binding location of lectins are generally thin structures on the surface of the protein that do not undergo tangible structural change upon ligand binding.\textsuperscript{[24], [27]} A single stage binding between monosaccharide or oligosaccharide and
Lectin is defined as a monovalent binding. Nonetheless, monovalent carbohydrate-protein binding generally involves a very weak binding and weak binding constants. Solvent recognition of the hydrates surface of the lectin and the carbohydrates as well as the conformation changes of carbohydrates contributes greatly to the stabilization of the complex as explained in Figure 1.1

**Figure 1.1:** Schematic representations of the physical forces that stabilize a lectin-carbohydrate complex. These forces include (1) hydrophobic interactions; (2) Ca$^{2+}$ coordination, direct and (3) water molecules-mediated hydrogen bonding; and (4) ionic interaction (in limited instances). Reorganisation of water molecules at the binding site of the lectin also contributes to binding. From T. K. Dam and C. F. Brewer. Fundamental of lectin-carbohydrate interactions. *Elsevier*. 2007, pp 397. Reproduced with permission.

Usually, the multivalent interactions between carbohydrate and protein are involved to strengthen the binding and enhance the multivalent binding in the biosystem. In addition, the strength of binding and its specificity, enhance the multivalent interactions. Multivalent glycoassemblies of various kinds were designed to interfere effectively with and control multivalent carbohydrate-protein interactions.

In this contribution, the principal chemical architectures which have been introduced so far are briefly surveyed followed by a number of interesting and recent examples of biological applications. As part of our ongoing research program aimed at the understanding of initial steps involved in infectious phenomena via saccharide-lectin
recognition processes, the structural mass identification and biological evaluation of multivalent glycomimetic inhibitors are needed.[3]–[5] Hence, the straightforward preparation of a new family of multivalent glycosylated architectures built around a more rigid hexaphenyl-benzene scaffold was proposed by Professor Rene Roy’s group in the Department of Chemistry, University of Quebec, Montreal. This multivalent glycosylated architectures will help pursuing our systematic investigations regarding the roles played by the subtle but critical modulations of structural parameters responsible for high avidity, with specific and tailored presentation of peripheral recognition moieties.[3]

1.3. **Divalent glycosides**

Multivalent ligand-lectin interactions usually occur with divalent glycosides. Indeed, it is important to determine the biological properties of bivalent ligands in order to understand how a given lectin can interact with the clusters and denderimetric glycosyls of higher valency ligands.[28]–[33]

1.4. **Antigen (Ligand)-antibody interaction**

An antigen is a specific molecule present on the cell surfaces of a pathogen, or a foreign molecular organism, which triggers antibody generation, or provokes a specific immune system. Antigens are usually present on macromolecules which can possess either one or more antigenic determinants. They are also called immunogens. Different kinds of antigen are summarzed in Table1.B.
The antibodies produced to a specific antigen are immunoglobins (protein molecules) containing one or more binding sides named paratope which are specific to this antigen. Five types of immunoglobins are listed in Table 1.A

Table 1.A: Classification of antibodies

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Additional Info</th>
<th>Functional Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>IgG</td>
<td>IgG1-IgG4</td>
<td>Predominant antibody found in blood and lymph. Predominant antibody involved in material immunity (The introduction of material into a person in order to provoke immunity to a disease. “Inoculate” is often used to refer to the historical practice of variolation).[^34]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IgA</td>
<td>IgA1 (serum), IgA2 (secretory)</td>
<td>Predominant antibody found in saliva, tears, sweat, milk, intestinal secretions, and colostrum.[^35]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IgM</td>
<td>Macroglobulin</td>
<td>First antibody type produced during a clonal response. Bound to lymphocytes and in serum.[^36]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IgD</td>
<td>Surface bound</td>
<td>Bound to the surface of lymphocytes, very low concentrations in serum.[^34]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IgE</td>
<td>Parasite Protection</td>
<td>Has a role in the protection from parasites. Low levels in serum.[^34]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 1.B: Classification of antigens.[^34]

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Class</th>
<th>Origin</th>
<th>Example type</th>
<th>Specific example</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Natural</td>
<td>Plants, Bacteria, Animals</td>
<td>Particulate</td>
<td>Blood cell, Bacteria, Virus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Soluble</td>
<td>Toxins, toxoids, proteins, carbohydrates, glycoproteins, Liproproteins</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artificial</td>
<td>Chemically modified natural antigens</td>
<td>Iodinated proteins, protein-hapten conjugates</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Synthetic</td>
<td>Chemically synthesized molecules</td>
<td>Polypeptides, polyaminoacids, multichain aminoacid copolymers</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1.5. **Lignin in vascular plants (e.g. Straw lignin)**

The plant cell wall (CW) of all vascular plants and woods are composed of cellulose, hemicelluloses and lignins. Year after year, these plant constituents are reformed in large quantity by means of solar energy which means that a trophic structure used to describe the flow of mass and energy in the ecosystem. The original sources of all energy of an ecosystem is the solar energy into plant constituent and they provide mechanical strength, maintain cell shape, control cell expansion, regulate transport, provide protection, function in signalling processes, and finally store food reserves.[37]

The relevance of CW structure to biological sciences has driven many investigators to itemize, quantify, and structurally analyze components of CW structure which is composed of primary and secondary CW parts. Both cellular plant parts CW are composed of cellulose microfibrils (9-25%) and an interpenetrating matrix of hemicelluloses (25-50%), pectins (10-35%) and proteins (10%).[38] Cellulose forms the framework of the CW while hemicelluloses cross-link non-cellulosic and cellulosic polymers.[39], [40] Pectins provide cross-links and structural support to the CW, whereas proteins can function either structurally or enzymatically. Cellulose is composed of approximately $8 \times 10^3$ D-glucopyranose residues linked by $\beta$-$\text{D-}(1\rightarrow4)$-glycosidic bonds.[41]

Hydrogen bonds hold about 40 of these glycan chains together to form a cellulose microfibril. The cellulose microfibril arrangements in the primary wall are random. Cellulose microfibrils are linked to hemicellulosic polysaccharides composed of xylans, mannans, galactans, or combinations thereof, which are attached to the cellulose fibers by H-bonding and through covalent linkages. Additionally, cross-linkages are formed by $\alpha$-
D-(1→4)-linked-polygalacturonan (pectin) and the glycoprotein extension which is rich in hydroxyproline; these cross-linkages assist support and extension of the CW. It is well accepted that the chemical structures of the various lignin biomolecules depend on the botanical origin and chemical compositing of the vegetable fibres. Proteins other than extensions are found in the CW and these include enzymes such as the cellulose synthases, hydrolases and oxidases. These enzymes are needed during the secondary growth process. They are especially important for the formation and thickening of the secondary CW and for the lignifications process, respectively. Thus, during cell growth, reorganization, de novo synthesis and insertion of new CW polymers, lead to formation of the secondary CW. It is at this stage that the inclusion of lignin into CW wall occurs and contributes to the strengthening of the CW matrix. In general, secondary walls are derived from primary walls by thickening and inclusion of lignin into the CW matrix. Secondary plant CWs contain hemicelluloses (10-40%) and are embedded in lignin (25%). Historically, this type of arrangement has been compared to steel rods embedded in concrete to form prestressed concrete. Cellulose and hemicelluloses appear to be more structurally-organized in the secondary CW than in the primary CW.

The diverse and complex nature of lignin monomers and hemicellulosic moieties in lignohemicellulosic bonds make stereotypic conceptualizations of secondary wall structures for all plants extremely difficult.

Phenolic moieties are present in plant CW. They can be classified generally into two main classes. The major class, known as lignin, is formed from oxidative cross-linking of phenolic alcohols. The second class is comprised of relatively simple phenolic
esters which are attached to wall polysaccharides, and which can be used for producing covalent cross-links through peroxidative and related activity.\[48\]

A monolignol free radical which is describe in the Fig.1.5 can then undergo radical coupling reactions, producing different dimers, called dilignols. The percent abundance of this and other linkages found in softwood lignin has been determined and is shown in Table 1.C \[49,50,51\]

**Table 1.C:** Linkage found in soft wood

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Linkage Type</th>
<th>Dimer Structure</th>
<th>Percent of Total Linkages (%)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>β-O-4</td>
<td>Phenylpropane β-aryl ether</td>
<td>45-50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5-5</td>
<td>Biphenyl and Dibenzodioxocin</td>
<td>18-25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>β-5</td>
<td>1,2-Diaryl propane</td>
<td>9-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>β-1</td>
<td>1,2-Diaryl propane</td>
<td>7-10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>α-O-4</td>
<td>Phenylpropane α-aryl ether</td>
<td>6-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4-O-5</td>
<td>Diaryl ether</td>
<td>4-8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>β - β</td>
<td>β-β-linked structures</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Lignin does not exist in the plant tissue as an independent polymer but it is bonded with other polymers, celluloses and hemicelluloses forming a complex through covalent bonds. Covalent Cross-Links in the Cell Wall is summarized in Figure 1.2
Lignin is always associated with carbohydrates especially with hemiecellulose having covalent bonds at two sites, namely the α-carbon and C-4 in the benzene ring and this association is called lignin carbohydrates complex formation. A lignin-carbohydrate complex is shown in Figure 1.3.
Numerous studies with radioactive carbon confirms\textsuperscript{[53]} that there are three cinnamyl alcohols namely (1) \textit{p}-hydroxycinnamyl alcohol, (2) coniferyl alcohol, and (3) sinapyl alcohol shown in Figure 1.4

![Phenylpropanoid monomeric lignin precursors](image)

**Figure 1.4:** Phenylpropanoid monomeric lignin precursors. From S. Reale, A. D. Tullio, N. Spreti, and F. D. Angelis. Mass spectrometry in the biosynthetic and structural investigation of lignin. \textit{Mass Spectrometry Reviews by Wiley Periodicals, Inc.}, \textbf{2004}, \textit{23}, 87–126. Reproduced, with permission.

In the presence of laccase, coniferyl alcohol undergoes dehydrogenation by losing its phenolic hydrogen to form a phenoxy radical stabilized by resonance shown in Figure 1.5
During the lignification process, these monolignols produce a complex three-dimensional amorphous lignin polymer via $\beta$-O-4, $\beta$-O-4, $\beta$-5, $\beta$-1, 5-5, 4-O-5 and $\beta$–$\beta$ linkages$^{[52]}$ which lacks the regular and ordered repeating units found in other polymers. They are described in Figure 1.6


In the present thesis we will present the structural elucidation of wheat straw lignin extracted by the CIMV\textsuperscript{[54]} procedure.

1.6. Mass spectrometry

Mass spectrometry is a technique used to determine the masses of molecules. A electrical charge is placed on the molecule and resulting molecular or fragments ions are separated by their mass-to-charge ratios (\(m/z\)). There are numerous types of mass spectrometers, varying in the types of ionization source and mass analyser configuration. The following sections summarize the key techniques of mass spectrometry used in the context of this thesis.

Mass spectrometry (MS) has become a powerful analytical tool for both quantitative and qualitative applications. In 1980’s the development of soft ionization such as electrospray ionization (ESI) and matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization (MALDI) has allowed the conversion of biomolecules into gas-phase ions. These techniques possess a vital place in analytical chemistry due to their sensitivities, their tiny sample consumptions and their relative rapid time for analysis.

1.6.1. Principles

Generally, a mass spectrometer is composed of three main parts: the ionization sources, the analyser and the detector are described in Figure 1.7.
Figure 1.7: General schematic representation of a mass spectrometer.

In the mass spectrometer, the sample is first ionised in what is known as the ion source. In the source, which is normally heated, the volatilization of the molecules occurs and these will undergo ionization under a reduced vacuum atmosphere ($10^{-5}$ Pa). In the ion source, the molecular ions $M^{+}$, and the fragment ions are also formed. The gaseous ions are then accelerated into a mass analyser. In the mass analyser the molecular ion and the fragment ions, are separated according to their mass-to-charge ($m/z$) ratio. Ultimately the detector collects the ions and their intensities are further quantified and amplified. Except for the sample introduction and the data part of the acquisition, all of these process are conducted in a low pressure $10^{-5}$-$10^{-8}$ torr vacuum in order to decrease collisions between ions and neutral molecules. After the detector, a computer system processes the data and generates the mass spectrum, which specifies the difference of ion current observed according to the mass-to-charge ratio ($m/z$). The proper choice of ionization sources and analyser type will depend on the nature of the analytes (polarity variance) and on the information type desired (sensitivity, resolution, and mass range).
1.7. Ionization techniques

1.7.1. Hard or direct ionization techniques

Regardless of the method by which the sample is loaded into mass spectrometer (GC and/or direct injection), the ion source area is the only place where the charged species are normally created. These then pass to the gate of other compartments of the instrument, namely, the analyser and then the detector. Electron ionization (EI) and chemical-ionization (CI) are both traditional techniques using energetic electron beams during the ionization. Compared to EI, theCI process uses less energy. Chemical ionization has some advantages since it can produce spectra with less fragmentation than EI-MS, so it is easier to identify fragmentation processes. Both the electron-impact and the chemical-ionization techniques operate at high vacuum, while the sample is already in the gas phase. In EI, a tungsten filament produces a beam of electrons. A mixture of compounds to be analysed is initially injected into the GC where the mixture is vaporized in a heated chamber. The gas mixture travels through a GC column, where the compounds become separated as they interact with the column. The chromatogram on the right shows peaks which result from this separation. Those separated compounds then immediately enter the mass spectrometer. These electrons are accelerated and collide with the gaseous phase analyte injected into the sources and produce positively charged radical cations.

\[ M + e^- \rightarrow M^+ + 2e^- \]

The resulting molecular ion normally undergoes fragmentations due to the hard nature of the EI process. Because it is a radical cation with an odd number of electrons, it can
fragment to give either a radical or an ion with an even number of electrons, or a molecule and a new radical cation. Both of the ways of ionization is shown below:

\[ M^+ \rightarrow EI^+ + R^- \]

Even ion    Radical

\[ M^+ \rightarrow OI^+ + N \]

Odd ion    Molecule

In proton transfer CI, that are other types like electron transfer, the electron beam ionises some reagent gas, which in its turn ionises the analytes by either providing, or abstracting, protons.

Chemical Ionization (CI) is a soft ionization technique that produces ions with not extensive but little excess energy. Consequently, less fragmentation is observed in the mass spectrum. Since this increases the abundance of the molecular ion, the technique is complimentary to 70 eV EI. CI is often used to confirm the molecular mass of unknown samples. In CI the source is enclosed in a small cell with openings for the electron beam, the reagent gas and the sample. The reagent gas in the CI source is ionised with an electron beam to produce a cloud of ions. When analyte molecules (M) are introduced to a source region with this cloud of ions, the reagent gas ions provide a proton to the analyte molecule and produce \([M+H]^+\) ions. The most common reagent gases are methane, isobutane and ammonia. Methane is a very powerful as a proton donor. Fragmentation is minimized in CI by dropping the amount of excess energy produced by
the reaction. If methane is introduced into the ion volume through the tube, the primary reaction with the electrons will be a classical EI reaction:

\[ CH_4 + e \rightarrow CH_4^+ + 2e \]

\[ CH_4^+ \rightarrow CH_3^+ + H \]

\[ CH_4^+ + CH_4 \rightarrow CH_5^+ + CH_3 \]

\[ CH_5^+ + M \rightarrow [M + H]^+ + CH_4 \]

Both electron impact and chemical ionization are suitable for volatile and thermally stable organic compounds.\[55\]

### 1.7.2. Soft ionization techniques

The development of soft ionization techniques such as electrospray (ESI) and matrix assisted laser desorption ionization (MALDI), have been instrumental for the structure elucidation of biomolecules (proteomics, genomics and glycomics). The contribution of MALDI and ESI to the different fields of analysis specially in biological molecules have resulted in the award of the Nobel Prize in Chemistry (2002) to John Fenn for developing ESI and Koichi Tanaka for developing MALDI.\[56,57\]

Thus, these soft ionization methods, like ESI and MALDI, guide from protonated molecular ions such as [M+H]^+, which can be used for molecular mass determination. These methods give minimal internal energy to the analyte and henceforth prevent its fragmentation. There are different soft ionizations techniques such as fast atom
bombardment (FAB), liquid secondary mass spectrometry (LSIMS), matrix assisted laser desorption ionization (MALDI), and electrospray ionization (ESI).

1.7.2.1. MALDI

MALDI was introduced by M. Karas, D. Bachmann and F. Hillenkamp in 1985. Since then it has become a powerful widespread sources for the production of intact gas-phase ions from a broad range of large, non-volatile and thermally-unstable compound. The representations of atmospheric MALDI Sources is illustrated in Figure 1.9. The uses of a suitable MALDI matrix for both desorption and ionization is very important for the accomplishment of this ionization method. This method build on the easy sample preparation and has a large tolerance for the contamination by salts, buffers, detergents and. This method is very good for producing molar mass information from polar and high molecular mass biochemicals such olegonucleotides, carbohydrates, protein glycoconjugates, and lipids. In addition, MALDI is well-suited for the direct analysis of biomolecules in tissues. MALDI has also been used for the structural characterisation of vitellogenin protein a fish biomarker. In addition, numerous investigations have also involved conventional MALDI instruments combined with thin-layer chromatography and MALDI mass spectrometry and the detection of affinity of purified crosslinked peptides by MALDI-TOF-MS combined with chemical cross-linking of protein.

1.7.2.1.1. Principles of MALDI

The matrix and sample mixture are placed on a plate and, after evaporation of the solvent, the matrix will co-crystallize simultaneously with the analyte. The proper choice
of matrix is very important. Sometimes, it depends on various trials to get the proper matrix for the analytes. Usually 2,5-dihydroxybenzoic acid (DHB)\textsuperscript{[75]}, sinapinic acid (SA) and \(\alpha\)-cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic acid (CHCA) are the most commonly used matrix material for the analysis of proteins and peptides.\textsuperscript{[76],[77]} Matching of matrix with analyte is very important for optimizing the quality of results. The matrix molecules must have a strong absorption at the laser wavelength. The most commonly used laser type is the nitrogen laser (337nm). The solvent used depends on the solubility of the samples and matrix.

The precise mechanism of the MALDI process is not properly understood.\textsuperscript{[78],[79]} The irradiation by the laser heats the crystals by excitation of the matrix molecule. This produces a great amount of energy in the condensed phase. This fast heating causes localized sublimation of the matrix crystals, ablation of a portion of the crystal surface and spreading out of the matrix into the gas phase, with intact analyte in the expanding matrix plume.\textsuperscript{[80]} is shown in Figure 1.8. As this improvement has expanded the possibilities and applications of MALDI sources\textsuperscript{[81],[82]} such as Desorption ionization on silicon mass spectrometry DIOS\textsuperscript{[83]} which does not need a matrix, and SELDI\textsuperscript{[84]} (surface enhanced desorption ionization) in which the surface is modified with chemical functionality.
1.7.2.2. Electrospray ionization (ESI)

In 1980’s concept of electrospray ionization achievement, abbreviated (ESI) was attributed to Fenn et al.[56] who showed that multiply-charged ions could be produced from proteins. Initially, ESI was considered to be an ionization source dedicated to
protein analysis. After that, its popularity was extended not only to other polymers and complex biopolymers, but also to the analysis of small polar molecules. ESI allows for very high sensitivity to be reached, and it is very easy to couple to high-performance liquid chromatography HPLC,\textsuperscript{[85]} \(\mu\)HPLC or capillary electrophoresis.\textsuperscript{[86]} The ESI principle and its complex biological applications have been widely reviewed.\textsuperscript{[87], [88]} One of the most important differences between MALDI and ESI is that although the sample is introduced to the ion source at atmospheric pressure, ESI uses a solvated sample that is infused into the instrument. However in the case of MALDI the introduction is in the solid state and under vacuum. When interfaced with LC, it is possible to efficiently utilize ESI for quantitative measurements.

1.7.2.2.1. Principal of the electrospray sources

In ESI-MS, the sample should be soluble preferably in a polar solvent, which can be infused into the ionization source via a thin needle, under atmospheric pressure is described in Figure 1.10. Before the sample goes to the mass analyser, the solvent is removed from the analyte. ESI is done by applying a strong electric field, under atmospheric pressure, to the liquid passing through a capillary tube (1–10 \(\mu\)lmin\(^{-1}\)).\textsuperscript{[89]-[93]} The electric potential difference applied between the capillary tube is 3–6 kV and the counter-electrode, separated by 0.3–2 cm, can produce electric fields of the order of \(10^6\)Vm\(^{-1}\).\textsuperscript{[94]} This results in the formation of highly-charged droplets, also called nebulisation. These droplets are then driven electrically and are evaporated by a warm neutral gas (usually nitrogen). In this situation the droplets break down and the size of the droplet continuously is being reduced.
As the droplet moves, solvent evaporates very fast from the droplet surface and the droplet gets smaller and smaller is summarized in Figure 1.11. The electrical charge density on the surface of the droplet increases and finally repulsive forces (Coulombic forces) exceed the surface tension of the solvent which results in breakdown of the droplets (Rayleigh limits) and the ions desorbs into the gas phase. For this reason, the theory of ESI ion formation is also called ion evaporation method.\cite{95,96} HPLC is highly efficient for separating complex mixture and a robust technique for identification of single substance.

1.8. Mass analysers

When the analytes are ionised into the gas-phase ions, they are analyzed separated according to their masses. The major role of a mass analyser is to separate different species (molecules, cluster or atoms) in their ionised form according to their mass-to-charge ratio ($m/z$).

Indeed, the separation of ions according to their mass-to-charge ratio can be based on different principles as described in Table 1.D. Hybrid mass spectrometers were also developed which consist of the combination of different kinds of mass analysers. For example, the quadrupole time-of-flight (Q-TOF) mass spectrometer is widely used in proteomics. Another type of mass analyser was developed the quadrupole ion trap (QIT). In these mass trapping analysers, select a fragment in the trap, and let it fragment further. This step can be repeated to provide MS$^n$ spectra. The most used ion-trap mass analyzers are the quadrupole ion trap, the orbitrap and the Fourier Transform Ion Cyclotron Resonance (FTICR).
**Table 1.** Types of analysers used in mass spectrometry.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Type of analyser</th>
<th>Symbol</th>
<th>Principle of separation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Electric sector</td>
<td>E or ESA</td>
<td>Kinetic energy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Magnetic sector</td>
<td>B</td>
<td>Momentum</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quadrupole</td>
<td>Q</td>
<td>(m/z) (trajectory stability)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ion trap</td>
<td>IT</td>
<td>(m/z) (trajectory stability)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Time-of-flight</td>
<td>TOF</td>
<td>Velocity (flight time)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourier transform ion cyclotron resonance</td>
<td>FTICR</td>
<td>(m/z) (resonance frequency)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourier transform orbitrap</td>
<td>FT-OT</td>
<td>(m/z) (resonance frequency)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.8.1. The Quadrupole mass filter

The principle of operation of the quadrupole mass analyser is based upon the trajectory of the ion inside the quadrupole chamber. Quadrupole analysers [97], [98] are made up of four parallel metal rods of circular or hyperbolic geometry as shown in Figure 1.12. The simultaneous application of a direct potential (DC) and a radiofrequency potential (RF) causes the ion oscillate between the cylinders.
Two opposite rods have an applied potential of \([U+V\cos(\omega t)]\) and the other two rods have a potential of \([-U-V\cos(\omega t)]\), where \(U\) is a DC voltage and \(V\cos(\omega t)\) is the RF voltage amplitude. The applied voltages affect the trajectory of ions traveling down the flight path centered between the four rods. For given DC and RF voltages, only ions of a certain mass-to-charge ratio pass through the quadrupole filter and all other ions are thrown out of their original path. A mass spectrum is obtained by monitoring the ions passing through the quadrupole filter as the voltages on the rods are varied. There are two methods: varying \(\omega\) and holding \(U\) and \(V\) constant, or varying \(U\) and \(V\) with \((U/V)\) fixed for a constant angular frequency, \(\omega\). By a suitable choice of RF/DC ratio, the two directions together give a mass filter which is capable of resolving individual atomic masses. The quadrupole mass analyser presents several advantages: excellent transmission efficiency, suitability for GC, LC and CE, low cost, robustness, easy to use. However, the mass range of the quadrupole (less than 4000 Da), its low resolution and the need to couple more than two quadrupoles to achieve tandem mass spectrometry analysis are the major limitations of this analyser.
The motion of ions in a quadrupole field can be described mathematically by the solutions to the second-order linear differential equation described originally by Mathieu. The following equation was established in 1866 in order to describe the propagation of waves in membranes:

\[
\frac{d^2 u}{d\xi^2} + (a_u - 2q_u \cos 2\xi) u = 0
\]

Considering the equations

\[
a_u = \frac{8zeU}{m\omega^2 r_0^2}
\]
\[
q_u = \frac{4zeV}{m\omega^2 r_0^2}
\]

where \(u\) represents the coordinate axes \(x, y\) and \(z\). \(\xi\) is a dimensionless parameter equal to \(\cot \omega t/2\) such that \(\omega\) must be a frequency as \(t\) is time, and \(a_u\) and \(q_u\) are additional dimensionless parameters known as trapping or stability parameters.

**Figure 1.13:** Mathieu stability diagram in two dimensions (x and y). Region of simultaneous overlap are labeled A, B, C and D. Superimposed stability diagrams in U, V space for ions in order of increasing \(m/z\) ratio. From Z. Du, T. N. Olney, and D. J. Douglas. Inductively coupled plasma mass spectrometry with a quadrupole mass filter operated in the third stability region. *J. Am. Soc. Mass Spectrom.* 1997, 8, 1230-1236. Reproduced (modified) with permission.
The four stability areas are labelled A to D and the area B is commonly used in mass spectrometers. The direct potential part is shown for positive $U$ or negative $U$. Thus we shall consider only the positive area and all of the ions that have a stable trajectory so, $V$ is within the limits of their stability area. By ramping the DC and RF potentials, only the peak of each individual stability diagram will be intersected.

### 1.8.2. Time-of-flight (TOF) mass analyser

The main idea of time-of-flight (TOF) analysers was first described by Stephens in 1946 and there has been a continuous interest in these instruments since the end of the 1980s. Due to the progress in electronics and the handling of high data flow, the TOF analyser has become well compatible with pulsed nature of the laser desorption ionization.

TOF mass spectrometry follows the principle that when ions are accelerated with the same potential from a fixed point and at a fixed initial time, and then allowed to drift, the ions are separated according to their mass to charge ($m/z$) ratio as explained in Figure 1.13. Their initial acceleration by an electric field, the ion drifts according to their velocities in a free-field region that is called a flight tube.
Figure 1.14: Schematic representations of principle of an LTOF instrument turned to analyze positive ions produced by MALDI.

Mass-to-charge ratios are determined by measuring the time it takes for ions take to move through a field-free region between the source and the detector. The mass of an ion \( m \) and total charge \( q=ze \) is accelerated in the sources by a potential \( V_S \). It electric potential energy \( E_p \) is converted into kinetic energy \( E_k \):

\[
E_k = \frac{1}{2}mv^2 = qV_S = zeV_S = E_p
\]

So, the velocity

\[
v = \left( \frac{2zeV_S}{m} \right)^{1/2}
\]

After initial acceleration, the ion travels in a straight line at constant velocity to the detector. The time \( t \) needed to travel the distance \( L \) before reaching the detector is given by

\[
t = \frac{l}{v}
\]

The equation becomes

\[
t^2 = \frac{m}{L^2} \frac{L^2}{2zeV_S} = \frac{m}{2zeV_S}
\]
It is quite applicable for the soft ionization method because the higher mass of the TOF has no limits. For example, samples with masses above 300 kDa have been observed by MALDI-TOF. The developments of matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization TOF has opened the way for new applications not only for biomolecules but also for synthetic polymers and polymer / biomolecule conjugates. This situation is substantially improved with the development of two techniques: delayed pulsed extraction and the uses of reflectron.

1.8.2.1. Delayed pulsed extraction

When the ions in the source are formed, ions with same $m/z$ may have different velocities. This causes a great problem in the resolution. So ions having same the $m/z$ but different kinetic energies travel to the detector at different time is summarized in Figure 1.15. The different kinetic energy of the same $m/z$, the more kinetic energy of same mass travel to the detector faster than the ions of lower kinetic energy and this results in the broading of the peak, which results in the decrease resolution [Figure 1.15].

To solve this problem, a pulse voltage is applied outside of the source. The process is called pulse ion extraction. In the delayed pulse extraction mode, ions are allowed to separate according to the kinetic energy in the drift tube.
1.8.2.2. Reflectron

Another way to improve the mass resolution of ions having same m/z but different kinetic energies is done by using an electrostatic reflector called a reflectron. The simplest types of reflector consist of equally spaced series of grid electrode connected through a resistive network of the same resistive value network. The first resistive ring has the lowest potential and whereas the last ring has the highest potential to produce an
electrostatic field. The reflectron solves the kinetic energy dispersion of the ions leaving the ion source with the same $m/z$ ratio. The faster ions spend more time in the reflectron than the lower kinetic energy ions the reflectron increases the flight path without increasing the dimensions of the mass spectrometer. However, although the reflectron increases the mass resolution, it also introduces a mass range limitation.

### 1.8.3. Quadrupole ion trap

The first mass spectrometer (MS) was invented 100 years by A. J. Dempster, F. W. Aston. This MS used the principle of electric and magnetic fields to accelerate ions and established the trajectories of ions according to their mass-to-charge ratio. In the 1950s W. Paul showed that the magnetic field could be eliminated, by a clever design, which used an alternating quadrupolar electric field rather than having a magnetic field. This new invented mass spectrometer was called a Quadrupole Ion-Trap mass spectrometer.

The QIT analyser is a device which uses the stability of the trajectories of ions in oscillating electric fields, which can separate the ions according to their $m/z$ ratios. This analyser is frequently coupled with an on-line separation technique, such as liquid chromatography (LC), gas chromatography (GC) and capillary electrophoresis (CE).\textsuperscript{[101]-[103]}

The quadrupole ion-trap QIT exists in two different forms: a 3-D and 2-D. The 3-D configuration is summarized in Figure 1.15. The 3-D configuration ion trap is called Pauls ion trap. The Paul’s ion-trap is made of two endcaps on the top and bottom and one hyperbolic electrode.\textsuperscript{[104], [105]} A direct current and radio frequency current is applied
between the electrodes and the ions are trapped in between the hyperbolic electrodes. In the quadrupole ion trap, the voltages are adjusted, so that the selected ion is trapped, and all other ions are expelled from the ion-trap.

Figure 1.16: Schematic representations of quadrupole ion-trap. From E. D. Hoffmann, V. Stroobant. Principles and application mass spectrometry. Third edition. John wily and sons. Ltd. 2007, pp 130. Reproduced, with permission

1.8.4. Ion cyclotron resonance and fourier transform mass spectrometry

Fourier transform mass spectrometry (FTMS) was first introduced by Comisarow and Marshall in 1974\cite{106}, \cite{107} and was reviewed by Amster \cite{108} in 1996 and by Marshall \textit{et al.} \cite{109} in 1998 is shown in Figure 1.16. In this technique, the cell is positioned inside a spatially uniform superconducting high magnetic field surrounded. When the gas phase ions are produced, they enter to the cell in a bent circular motion perpendicular to the field.

The rotation frequency of the ions depend on their $m/z$ ratio. In the beginning when the radius of the motion is very small no signal is observed. With a swept RF pulse across the excitation plates of the cell, excitation of each individual $m/z$ is attained. In this process each individual excitation frequency will combine with the ions natural motion
and consequently excite them to a higher orbit where they induce an alternating current between the detector plates. The frequency of this obtained current is identical to the cyclotron frequency of the ions and the strength is proportional to the number of ions present in the system. The ions drop back down to their natural orbit (relax) when the RF goes off resonance for a particular $m/z$ value and then the next $m/z$ packet starts to excite. The RF sweep can be made up of a series of frequencies or all frequencies can be considered simultaneously. The simultaneous frequency method measures all the ions at a time and produces a complex frequency vs. time spectrum containing all the available signals.

Fourier Transform methods deconvolute the obtained signal and results in the deconvoluted frequency vs. intensity spectrum and subsequently converted to the mass vs. intensity spectrum (the mass spectrum).

**Figure 1.17:** Schematic representations of an ion cyclotron resonance instrument. From E. D. Hoffmann, V. Stroobant. Principles and application mass spectrometry. Third edition. *John wily and sons* Ltd. 2007, pp 158. Reproduced, with permission
1.9. **Tandem mass spectrometry**

Tandem mass spectrometry using a triple quadrupole instrument involves at least two steps of mass analysis. These involve selection of a precursor ion followed by the collision induced dissociation in the collision chamber which causes the formation of the product ions. In general a first analyser is utilized in tandem mass spectrometry experiment to isolate a precursor ion to produce product ions and neutral fragments. The product ions formed are analysed by the second analyser (Tandem in space). The principle is illustrated in Figure 1.17. Generally if the selected precursor \( m/z \) contains only one isotope for each atomic species then the product ions spectrum will not show isotope peaks.

\[
m_p^+ \rightarrow m_f^+ + m_n
\]

![Diagram](image)

**Figure 1.18:** Schematic representations of tandem mass spectrometry in space and in time. From E. D. Hoffmann, V. Stroobant. Principles and application mass spectrometry. Third edition. *John wily and sons.* Ltd. 2007, pp 191. Reproduced, with permission

In the MS/MS analysis using a quadrupole ion-trap the fragmentation of the isolated precursor ion can then induced by CID experiments. The isolation and fragmentation
steps can be repeated a number of times and is only limited by the trapping efficiency of the instrument. This is defined as an MS/MS/MS or MS$^3$ experiment. The number of steps can be increased to produce MS$^n$ experiments where $n$ refers to the number of generations of ions being analysed. (Tandem in time)

Mass spectra are produced by an ion-trap through scanning the content by linear increase of the RF voltage that utilizes a supplemental resonance ejection voltage applied to all sectors of the trap. Above action chronologically move ions from within the stability plane to a location where they become unstable in the X-direction and leave the trapping field to be detected.

The coordinates of the stability area are the Mathieu parameters $a_z$ and $q_z$. Here, we plot $a_z$ versus $q_z$. Stability diagram in ($a_z$, $q_z$) space for the area of simultaneous stability in both the $r$- and $z$-directions near the origin for the three-dimensional quadrupole ion trap [Figure 1.16]; the iso-$\beta r$ and iso-$\beta z$ lines are shown in the diagram. This stability region is displayed again in Figure 1.19 where iso-$\beta$ curves are drawn for intermediate values between 0 and 1. The $q_z$-axis intersect the $\beta z = 1$ boundary at $q_z = 0.908$ which corresponds to $q_{max}$ the mass-selective instability mode.
To obtain the desired parent ion in preparation for subsequent fragmentation and mass analysis, the RF voltage is tuned and multi frequency resonance ejection waveforms are applied to the trap. The above process rejects all unnecessary ions.

A supplemental resonance excitation voltage is applied to all segments of two rods located on the X-axis to increase the energy of the selected ion. This escalated energy causes dissociation of the selected ions when collide with the damping gas. The produced ions are retained in the trapping field.

MS/MS spectra are produced by a ion-trap through scanning the product ion by linear increase of the RF voltage that utilizes a supplemental resonance ejection voltage applied to all sectors of the trap. Above action chronologically move ions from within the stability zone to a location where they become unstable in the X-direction and leave the trapping field to be detected.
In this thesis different “in space” and “in time” tandem mass spectrometer instruments, namely, the hybrid instrument of ESI-QqTOF-MS, MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS, and QIT-MS are used for the determinations described in this thesis.

**1.9.1. High-energy collision dissociation (keV)**

Sector analyzers such as electromagnetic and electric field’s instruments or a combination of these two in a tandem mass spectrometer produce very high translational high energy to fragment the precursor ions. This means that the collision energy inside the collision cell is nearly one kilovolt or higher. The high energy CID is very reproducible.

**1.9.2. Low-energy collision dissociation (Between 1 and 100 eV)**

The triple quadrupole, QqTOF , QIT and FT-ICR tandem mass spectrometers afford MS/MS analyses produced by low-energy collision. At low energy, the ion’s excitation energy is mostly of a vibrational nature.[110] This means that the collision energy of the precursor ions have a kinetic energies in the range of a few eV to a few hundred eV. The low energy usually excites the vibrational state and produces small internal energy distributions. The MS/MS instruments can be divided into two classes:

1. Tandem in space (ESI-QqTOF-MS and MALDI-QqTOF-MS), these instruments are called tandem in space because the analysis is performed by different mass analyser in different space.

2. Tandem in time (QIT and FT-ICR-MS), these instruments are called tandem in time. These are trapping instruments, because all the ions are ejected except the selected mass-
to-ratio \((m/z)\). This selected \(m/z\) is fragmented in the same space. The ion trap device can perform multiple fragmentations \((MS)^n\) in the same space, which is a powerful tool for structural studies. The ion intensity is the only limitation to the extent of an \((MS)^n\) analysis in a QIT mass spectrometer.

1.10. CID-MS/MS induced dissociation MS/MS analysis using a hybride quadrupole orthogonal time of flight mass spectrometry (QqTOF).

The hybrid quadrupole orthogonal time-of-flight mass spectrometer was first described by Morris and his co-workers in 1996. This type of instrument is composed of three quadrupole analyzers MS0, MS1 and MS2, and one reflectron time-of-flight (TOF) analyzer which are connected in series. The function of the first quadrupole MS0 is an RF focusing quadrupole only, while the second quadrupole MS1 acts as a selector of the precursor ions, the third quadrupole (MS2) plays the role of the collision cell, and the TOF analyzer separates the ions according-to-their \(m/z\) ratios. The advantage of using this hybrid instrument is shown by the extreme ease of switching the ion source from ESI to MALDI, the possibility of operating in a moderate resolution mode, and the ability to measure high mass ranges with high accuracy.

In the MS/MS experiments the selected precursor ions fragmentation are primarily induced in the collision cell of the tandem mass spectrometer by collisions with neutral gas molecules using either low energy (QIT and QQQ) or high energy (MALDI-TOF/TOF instrument).[111]-[117]

The term orthogonal QqTOF is a type of hybrid mass spectrometer in which quadrupole analyser (Q) is coupled to the time-of-flight analyser. The TOF analyser can
be beneficial as the second stage of the instrument is capable to transmit simultaneously every ion which, leads to a useful increase of sensitivity and resolution. The mass analyser is connected to the TOF analysers and acceleration of ions in the TOF analyser take place perpendicular to the first trajectory of the ion. These couplings give a good sensitivity advantages to analyse a broad range of masses.

The (CID) collision induced fragmentation MS/MS study (CID-MS/MS) is equivalent to the fragmentation of a selected ion which occurs in space within a mass analyser. In mass spectrometry, the MS/MS analysis the selected precursor ion within the collision cell undergoes collision with a stream of inert gas (e.g. here nitrogen is used). The fragmentation of the precursor ion is the results of the increase of internal energy of the precursor ion followed by the breakdown of the ion by forming a product ion. The collision induced dissociation (CID) which was first described by Jennings in 1968 and was confirmed by McLafferty and his co-workers in 1973.[118],[119] MS/MS analysis using QSTAR QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument is a good example of low-energy CID analysis.

1.11. CID-MS/MS induced dissociation MS/MS analysis using a high energy MALDI

The 4800 MALDI-TOF/TOF analyzer takes advantage of: (1) Time-of-flight ion detection; (2) Time-of-flight/time-of-flight ion detection and; (3) Time-delay ion extraction followed by CID and mass analysis using the TOF analyser. When the laser pulses, the matrix transfers the protons to the analytes. The laser operates at 355 nm to ionize samples. The isolation of the precursor ion of interest (MS/MS mode) is done by
means of a timed ion selector (TIS), which allows only ions of a specific mass to pass through to the collision cell. A field-free region that provides collision-induced dissociation (CID) to fragment the precursor ions in MS/MS mode. Accordingly, the precursor ions will collide with the gas that is introduced into the cell, causing some of them to fragment into product ions.
2.1. Synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides

2.1.1. The origin and structure of novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides

The six synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides are presented in Figure 2.1 and were synthesized by Professor Rene Roy’s group in the Department of Chemistry, University of Quebec, Montreal.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th><img src="image1" alt="Chemical Structure" /></th>
<th><img src="image2" alt="Chemical Structure" /></th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1 | Chemical Formula: C_{10}H_{12}N_{3}O_{6}  
Molecular Weight: 387.39 | Methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole-β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivative (1) |
| 2 | Chemical Formula: C_{10}H_{12}N_{3}O_{11}  
Molecular Weight: 437.40 | Ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) |
| 3 | Chemical Formula: C_{10}H_{12}N_{3}O_{11}  
Molecular Weight: 465.45 | Butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) |
| 4 | Chemical Formula: C_{12}H_{12}N_{3}O_{11}  
Molecular Weight: 499.47 | Anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (4) |
| 5 | Chemical Formula: C_{12}H_{12}N_{3}O_{12}  
Molecular Weight: 522.49 | Dimethoxybenzenetriazole-β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (5) |
| 6 | Chemical Formula: C_{22}H_{27}N_{3}O_{11}  
Molecular Weight: 549.53 | Methoxynaphthalenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (6) |

**Figure 2.1:** Structure of synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides
2.2. Isotopic Labelling: hydrogen deuterium exchange of the novel synthetic bivalent $\beta$-D-$N$-glycosides

In order to confirm the fragment ions obtained by ESI-CID-MS/MS analysis of each bivalent $\beta$-D-$N$-glycosides (I-6), they each first were dissolved in 99.9% deuterium oxide-(D$_2$O) with a concentrations of 0.25 $\mu$g.$\mu$L$^{-1}$ to form the solutions. Then, the six novel synthetic bivalent-glycosides were directly infused into the tandem mass spectrometer (ESI-QqTOF).

2.3. Gas-phase fragmentation of glycoconjugates during the mass spectrometry

The nomenclature of ions observed in mass spectrometry and collision induced dissociation CID-MS/MS of glycoconjugates has been explained by Domon and Costello.$^{[120a], [120b]}$ The glycoconjugates are formed by a covalent linkage between the glycosyl chains (oligosaccharide and polysaccharide) and the protein, peptide and lipid aglycone. Mass spectrometry was shown to be an excellent means for the structural elucidation and characterisation of glycoconjugates.$^{[120a], [120b], [121a], [121b]}$ Domon and Costello proposed the universal mechanism of fragmentation routes during FAB-MS/MS analysis of complex glycoproteins. This universal mechanism of fragmentation routes can be applied to other technique like ESI-MS, MALDI-MS and ion-trap-MS in both in positive and negative ion modes.
Types of carbohydrate fragmentation of cellotriose

**Figure 2.2:** Possible fragmentation pathways during CID-MS/MS of a glycoconjugate.

The fragment ions that contain a non-reducing terminus are labelled with uppercase letters A, B, C where ions that contain the reducing end of the oligosaccharide are labelled with letters X, Y, Z. The subscripts indicate the sugar residue numbered from the non-reducing end. B ions are oxonium ions. Y ions are protonated species that include an H-transfer. C as protonated molecular ions and Z ions result from cleavage of glycosidic (O-C bond), Z fragments are rarely observed in MALDI mass spectrometry.

### 2.4. ESI-QqTOF-MS of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides

Electrospray ionization-mass spectra of all the biological bivalent β-D-N glycosides were acquired in the positive ion mode using an Applied Biosystems API-QSTAR XL quadrupole orthogonal time-of-flight (QqTOF)-MS/MS hybrid tandem mass spectrometer (Applied Biosystems International-MDS Sciex, Foster City, California, USA). This instrument is capable of analyzing a mass range of \( m/z \) 5 to 40 000, with a
resolution of 10,000 in the positive ion mode. ESI was performed with the Turbo Ionspray source operated at 5.5 kV. The ESI-MS were recorded with a cone voltage setting (Declustering Potential 1) varying from 60 to 120 volts. All other instrument parameters were kept constant for the ESI-MS analysis (N₂; Curtain Gas = 20 psi; ion source gas 1 = 20 psi; Air, ion source gas 2 = 0 psi; Declustering potential DP1= 50-120 V; Declustering Potential 2 = 250 V, Focusing potential = 10V and temperature = ambient). The bivalent β-D-N-glycosides were dissolved in 1:1 acetonitrile / water (1 mg ml⁻¹). The Sample solution was then infused directly, with an integrated Harvard syringe pump (Harvard Apparatus, Hollister, MA) at a rate of 5 µL min⁻¹.

The TOF analyzer was calibrated for high masses using a Pep-Tyf peptide which was dissolved in a 1:1 mixture of acetonitrile (ACN or CH₃CN): water (H₂O) and checking for the exact masses of the [M+H]⁺ at m/z 1638.8485 and [M+2H]²⁺ at m/z 819.9279. For low masses, the TOF analyzer was calibrated using penta-O-acetyl-β-D-galactopyranose and checking for the exact masses of the [M+H – AcOH]⁺ ion [C₁₄H₁₉O₉]⁺ at m/z 331.1024 and octa-O-acetyl-β-D-lactopyranose and checking for the [M+H-AcOH]⁺ ion [C₂₆H₃₅O₁₇]⁺ at m/z 617.1712. The [M+H-AcOH]⁺ ion [C₂₆H₃₅O₁₇]⁺ at m/z 617.1712.
2.5. **Quadrupole ion traps mass spectrometry (QIT-MS) of the novel bivalent $\beta$-D-$N$-glycosides**

The mass spectra of the novel bivalent $\beta$-D-$N$-glycosides were acquired in the positive ion mode in the mass range 100 to 600 $m/z$ using the orthogonal-spray ion source Agilent 1100 Series LC/MSD Trap SL spectrometer. For the positive ion mode analysis, samples (1mg/ml) were dissolved in acetonitrile: water (1:1). This instrument is capable of analyzing a mass range of $m/z$ 50-2200 mass range, with a resolution of 10,000 in the positive ion mode. A high performance liquid chromatography (HPLC) system is the most common form of sample delivery for the ion-trap. A small syringe pump also is included with the ion trap system to introduce samples directly to either the electrospray (ESI) or APCI ion sources. When used with the electrospray (ESI) interface, two modes of operation are available to inject the sample in solution directly to the nebulizer under low-flow conditions (5 $\mu$L/min.), or the sample in solution can be injected into the HPLC main flow system through a T-connector.

Samples (1 mg.ml$^{-1}$) were directly infused into the QIT-MS under low flow condition; this combined operation is particularly convenient for the optimization of instrument parameters and the development of MS/MS methods.

Dry gas 8.00 l/min trap drive 51.5 volt, octapole applitude RF 177.2 Volt, skimmer 40.0 volt, Oct 1 DC 12 volt, Oct DC 1.70 volt, scan begins at $m/z$ 100 and end at $m/z$ 600, max accusation time 200000 $\mu$s. For low masses the quadrupole ion trap analyzer was calibrated using penta-$O$-acetyl-$\beta$-D-galactopyranose and checking for the
exact masses of the \([\text{M+H–AcOH}]^+\) ion \([\text{C}_{14}\text{H}_{19}\text{O}_9]^+\) at \(m/z\) 331.1024 and octa-\(\text{O}-\text{acetyl-}\)
\(\beta\)-\(\text{D-}\)lactopyranose and checking for the \([\text{M+H–AcOH}]^+\) ion \([\text{C}_{26}\text{H}_{33}\text{O}_{17}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 617.1712.

2.6. MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the novel synthetic bivalent \(\beta\)-\(\text{D-}\)\(\text{N-}\)glycosides

The solvent used was J. T Baker (Phillipsburge, NJ, USA) reagent grade. The matrix used dihydroxy benzoic acid (DHB) was purchased from the Aldrich Chemical Co. (Milwaukee, WI, USA). There are various kinds of sample-matrix preparations, which have been described in different kind of literature.\([122],[123]\) In this work, the dried doplet method was used. This consists of mixing some saturated matrix solution (5-10 \(\mu l\)) with a smaller volume of analyte solution. Then the mixture is spotted on the MALDI plate and was allowed to dry on the plate. The solvent used in this experiment acetonitile: water (80:20).

Mass spectra of the novel bivalent \(\beta\)-\(\text{D-}\)\(\text{N-}\)glycosides active were acquired in the positive reflectron ion mode. The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (MALDI 4800, Applied Bioscience) was used in this experiment for the analysis of these the novel bivalent \(\beta\)-\(\text{D-}\)\(\text{N-}\)glycosides active. The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS data was acquired in the mass range 200 to 600 \(m/z\) in the positive ion using the reflectron mode. The laser used was a Nd:YAG 200-Hz laser. All the spectra were accumulated using 400 individual laser shoots. The accelerating potential was 29KV. The focusing guide wire was held at a potential 0.17\%. The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS possessed a high mass accuracy (5ppm) and resolution of
15000-25000 (FWHM). High energy CID-MS/MS spectra were generated by 1 kV collisions with ambient air and accumulation of maximally 1000 laser shots.

For the low masses, the TOF analyzer was calibrated using penta-\(O\)-acetyl-\(\beta\)-D-galactopyranose and checking for the exact masses of the \([\text{M}+\text{Na}–\text{AcOH}]^+\) ion \([\text{C}_{14}\text{H}_{19}\text{O}_9\text{Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 354.0927 and octa-\(O\)-acetyl-\(\beta\)-D-lactopyranose and checking for the \([\text{M}+\text{Na}-\text{AcOH}]^+\) ion \([\text{C}_{26}\text{H}_{33}\text{O}_{17}\text{Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 640.1615.

2.7. Wheat straw lignin

There are different kinds of methods used to isolate the lignin. These methods involve the chemical, mechanical and enzymatic methods developed to isolate lignin from woods. These extraction method can change the native structure of lignin and give the modified lignin.\cite{124}, \cite{125} Lignan are the natural dimers of monolignols and are widely distributed in plants.\cite{52}

The technical wheat straw lignin used in this work was extracted by the novel CIMV\cite{54},\cite{126} procedure which selectively separates the cellulose, hemicelluloses and lignin is described in Figure 2.3. Wheat straw grass measuring 53 cm length pieces of (30 g) were impregnated using mixture of formic acid, acetic acid, and water (30:50:20 v/v/v, 300 mL) at 60 °C for 1 h, and the resulting mixture was heated at 107 °C for 3 h. Pulp filtration, pressing, and repeated washing steps with 0.5 N aqueous acetic acid and water afforded pulp (49%) and lignin liquor. After concentration of the liquor, lignin was precipitated by addition of water to the residue, filtered, thoroughly washed with water, and dried at 40 °C. Crude lignin was obtained in 17% yield with respect to starting wheat
straw grass. Thus the CIMV method affords a technical lignin which has not been modified further upon release from the vascular plants.

**Figure 2.3:** Schematic representation of the CIMV process biorefinery. From M. Delmas. Vegetal refining and agrochemistry. *Chem. Eng. Technol.* **2008**, *31*(5), 792. Reproduced, with permission.

### 2.7.1. MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of straw lignin extracted from CIMV process

Mass spectra of the CIMV lignin were acquired in the positive reflectron ion mode. The MALDI time-of-flight TOF/TOF mass spectrometer (MALDI 4800, Applied Bioscience) was used in this experiment for the analysis of straw lignin. The MS data was acquired in the mass range 300 to 800 m/z in the positive ion reflectron mode. The mass spectra instrument was equipped with Nd:YAG 200-Hz laser. The accelerating potential was 25KV.
CHAPTER 3:
GAS-PHASE FRAGMENTATION STUDY OF NOVEL SYNTHETIC BIVALENT $\beta$-$d$-$N$-GLYCOSIDES BY ESI-MS AND LOW-ENERGY COLLISION TANDEM MASS SPECTROMETRY (CID-MS/MS) USING AN ESI-QqTOF-HYBRID MS/MS INSTRUMENT (TANDEM IN SPACE)

3.1. Introduction

The aim of this study was to establish the structural characterization and the fragmentation routes of six synthesized biological bivalent active $N$-glycosides by electrospray ionization mass spectrometry with an ESI-QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument operating in the positive ion mode. In addition, low-energy collision-induced dissociation (CID) tandem mass spectrometry (MS/MS) analyses of the various precursor [M+H]$^+$ molecular ions confirmed the characteristic fingerprint pattern obtained in the conventional ESI-MS.

The development of ESI-QqTOF-MS instruments has substantially increased the sensitivity and resolution at which carbohydrate tandem mass spectra can be obtained.\[127],[128] Most observed fragment ions corresponded to glycosidic bond cleavage rather than cross-ring cleavage.

Low-energy collision CID-MS/MS is a valuable method for generating structural information. In this latter process, a portion of the kinetic energy of the ion is converted into internal energy by collision with a neutral gas-phase species, usually in the pressurized collision cell of the tandem mass spectrometer, and the ions that have undergone collision excitation may subsequently fragment into product ions.\[129]
Rationalization of the CID-fragmentation routes was made by obtaining the product-ion spectra (daughter scan) and precursor-ion spectra (parent scan) of the various intermediate ions.

3.2. ESI-QqTOF-MS analysis of the novel synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6)

The ESI-QqTOF-MS analyses of this series were all recorded in the positive ion mode, (DP1 = 60-120 volt) and afforded in all cases the expected [M+H]^+ protonated molecules, [M+Na]^+ sodiated molecules and the [2M+H]^+ ions. The ESI-MS of methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivative (1) produced the [M+H]^+ protonated molecule at m/z 388.1513, the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 410.4152 and [2M+H]^+ at m/z 775.2809 [Figure 3.1(a)]. The ESI-MS of ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) formed the [M+H]^+ at m/z 438.1754, [M+Na]^+ at m/z 460.1265 and [2M+H]^+ at m/z 875.3097 [Figure 3.2(a)]. The ESI-MS of the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.2011, the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 488.1966 and the [2M+H]^+ at m/z 931.424 [Figure 3.3(a)]. The ESI-MS of anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 500.1900, the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 552.1871 and [2M+H]^+ at m/z 999.385 [Figure 3.4(a)]. The ESI-MS of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole-β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 530.2012, the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 552.1993 and the [2M+H]^+ at m/z 1059.4009 [Figure (3.5a)]. Finally the ESI-QqTOF-MS of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-
lactopyranosides derivatives (6) afforded the [M+H]+ at m/z 550.2009, the [M+Na]+ sodiated adduct at m/z 572.2006 and the [2M+H]+ at m/z 1099.4427 [Figure 3.6(a)].

In order to confirm the gas-phase fragmentation study of the novel synthetic bivalent N-glycosides, the ESI-QqTOF-MS of deuterated the novel synthetic bivalent N-glycosides was also carried out. The H/D exchange for each individual bivalent β-D-N-glycosides was shown to be total (100%). For example, during the ESI-QqTOF-MS analysis of the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (1), we observed that all 4 exchangeable H atoms are replaced by D atoms. Moreover, the additional H+ charge is also replaced by D+.

3.3. CID-MS/MS analysis of synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6)

Low-energy collision induced dissociation CID-MS/MS analyses of the different precursor protonated species [M+H]+ were analyzed with different collision energies. Tables 3.A-3.F, summarize the formation of the various diagnostic product ions observed in the CID-MS/MS analyses of the precursor protonated molecules [M+H]+ selected from the various synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6). The various coding used for the product ion tagging was based on the nature of the bivalent β-D-N-glycosides. The product ion scans of the precursor protonated molecules selected from the six bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6) are shown in Figures 3.1(b)-3.6(b) and in Schemes 3.1-3.6. In addition, the CID-MS/MS analyses of the different deuterated precursor species in Tables 3.A-3.F were also formed to confirm the formation of the major product ions.
3.3.1. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 388.1513 selected from the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 388.1513 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides (I) was recorded with a collision energy (32eV) and a declustering potential (DP1) of 72 V. The major product ions formed were observed at m/z 226.0991 and 163.0629 tentatively shown in Scheme 3.1 and their structural identities are indicated in Table 3.A.

The precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 388.1548 eliminates the neutral galactosyl moiety [(C$_6$H$_{10}$O$_5$), (162.0528 Da)] to afford the aglycone product ion at m/z 226.0991 which was assigned as [Y$_0$]$^+$. This latter product ion can also be assigned as [BH$_2$]$^+$ by using the conventional nucleoside nomenclature.$^{130}$ Conversely, the precursor ion at m/z 388.1548 can also eliminate the neutral aglycone moiety [(C$_{13}$H$_{11}$N$_3$O), (225.0902 Da)] to give the galactosyl oxonium ion [B$_2$]$^+$ at m/z 163.0629.

All the exact mass assignments of the product ions were verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deuterated methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole-β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) at m/z 393.1845 (Table 3.A). The proposed CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.1.
**Figure 3.1(a):** ESI-QqTOF-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides (I)

**Figure 3.1(b):** Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 388.1513 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides (I)
Scheme 3.1: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]^+ at m/z 388.1513 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides (I).

**Table 3.A**: Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated methoxynaphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides (I) precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 388.1513.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{22}N_3O_6]^+</td>
<td>388.1509</td>
<td>388.1548</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{19}D_2N_3O_6]^+</td>
<td>393.1817</td>
<td>393.1845</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{12}N_3O]^+</td>
<td>226.0980</td>
<td>226.0991</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{19}D_2N_3O]^+</td>
<td>228.1106</td>
<td>228.1127</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{6}H_{11}O_5]^+</td>
<td>163.0606</td>
<td>163.0629</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{6}H_{11}O_3]^+</td>
<td>167.0858</td>
<td>167.087</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.3.2. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at \( m/z \) 438.1754 selected from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$\alpha$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at \( m/z \) 438.2854 extracted from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$\alpha$-lactopyranosides derivative (2) was recorded with a collision energy (40eV) and a declustering potential (DP1) of 80 V. The major product ions formed were observed at \( m/z \) 276.1213 and 114.0673 shown in Figure 3.3 (b) and their structural identities were tentatively assigned in Table 3.B.

Thus, the precursor ion at \( m/z \) 438.1768 eliminates the neutral lactosyl disaccharide moiety \([(C_{12}H_{20}O_{10}), \ (324.1056 \text{ Da})]\) to produces the aglycone product ion at \( m/z \) 114.0673 which is assigned as \([Y_0]^+\). The precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ can also eliminate the neutral galactosyl moiety \([(C_6H_{10}O_5),(162.0528 \text{ Da})]\) to form the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$\alpha$-glucopyranoside product ion at \( m/z \) 276.1213 assigned as \([Y_1]^+ \text{[glucose-(C}_4\text{H}_7\text{N}_3\text{O)]^+}\).

All the exact mass assignment of the product ions were verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deuterated ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$\alpha$-lactopyranosides derivative (2) at \( m/z \) 447.2332 (Table 3.B).

The proposed low energy CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.2
**Figure 3.2(a):** ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

**Figure 3.2(b):** Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion $[M+H]^+$ at $m/z$ 438.1754 extracted from ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)
Scheme 3.2: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]⁺ at m/z 438.1754 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

Table 3.B: Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) precursor ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 438.1754.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₂₈N₃O₁₁]⁺</td>
<td>438.1724</td>
<td>438.1768</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₂₀D₈N₃O₁₁]⁺</td>
<td>447.2283</td>
<td>447.2332</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₁₈N₄O₂]⁺</td>
<td>276.1196</td>
<td>276.1213</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₁₂D₄N₃O₈]⁺</td>
<td>282.1567</td>
<td>282.1592</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₄H₅N₃O]⁺</td>
<td>114.0667</td>
<td>114.0673</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₄H₅D₃N₃O]⁺</td>
<td>117.0850</td>
<td>117.0865</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
3.3.3. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.2011 selected from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated molecules [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.2011 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) shown in Figure 3.3(b), was recorded with collision energy CE of 30 eV and declostering potential DP1 of 50 V. This product ion scan afforded the same series of product ion obtained from compounds 1 and 2. The afforded product ions at m/z 304.1545, 142.0977 and 124.0887 and their assigned structural identities of the major product ion are indicated in Table 3.C and their geneses are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.3.

In the CID-fragmentation, the protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.2088 eliminate the galactosyl moiety [(C_6H_{10}O_5), (162.0528 Da)] to form the aglycone product ion at m/z 304.1545 assigned as [Y_1]^+. This latter eliminates the glucosyl moiety [(C_6H_{10}O_5), (162.0528 Da] to afford the thriazole ion [4(1H-1, 2, 3-trazole-4-yl) butan-1-ol]^+ at m/z 142.0977 which is assigned as either [Y_0]^+ and/or [BH_2]^+. Similarly, this product ion [Y_0]^+ can also be created from the precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.2088 by elimination of lactosyl disaccharide moiety [(C_{12}H_{20}O_{10}), (324.1056 Da)] as shown in Scheme 3.3. In addition, the product ion [Y_0]^+ can also eliminates water to form the 4-(but-3-en-1-yl)-1H-1,2,3-triazole ion assigned as [Y_0-H_2O]^+ at m/z 124.0887.

All the exact mass assignment of the product ions were verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deutereted butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) at m/z 475.2648 (Table 3.C).
The proposed low energy CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.3

**Figure 3.3(a):** ESI-QqTOF-MS (+) of the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (3)

**Figure 3.3(b):** Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 466.2011 extracted from butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)
Scheme 3.3: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 466.2011 extracted from butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (3).
Table 3.C: Characteristic products ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 466.2011

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{32}\text{N}<em>{3}\text{O}</em>{11}]^+$</td>
<td>466.2037</td>
<td>466.2088</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{23}\text{D}<em>{9}\text{N}</em>{3}\text{O}_{11}]^+$</td>
<td>475.2596</td>
<td>475.2648</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{22}\text{N}<em>{3}\text{O}</em>{6}]^+$</td>
<td>304.1509</td>
<td>304.1545</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{16}\text{D}<em>{6}\text{N}</em>{3}\text{O}_{6}]^+$</td>
<td>310.1880</td>
<td>310.1923</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{12}\text{N}_{3}]^+$</td>
<td>142.0980</td>
<td>142.0977</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{9}\text{D}<em>{3}\text{N}</em>{3}]^+$</td>
<td>145.1163</td>
<td>145.1183</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{N}_{3}]^+$</td>
<td>124.0875</td>
<td>124.0887</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{7}\text{D}<em>{2}\text{N}</em>{3}]^+$</td>
<td>126.0995</td>
<td>126.101</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.3.4. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1900 selected from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

The CID-MS/MS analysis of the selected protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1900 extracted from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) was recorded with a CE of 35eV and a DP 1 of 90 V at the. It produced a series of major product ions observed at m/z 338.1315, 325.1174, 176.0838, and 163.063 shown in Figure 3.4 (b). The structural identities of the major product ion are indicated in Table 3.D and their formation geneses are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.4.

The observed product ion at m/z 338.1315 assigned as [Y$_1$]$^+$, was formed by elimination of galactosyl moiety ([C$_6$H$_{10}$O$_5$], (162.0528 Da)) from the precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1930. In addition, this product ion [Y$_1$]$^+$ loses the aglycone triazole
derivative [(4-(phenoxymethyl)-1H-1,2,3-triazole),(175.0746 Da)] to form the glucosyl-
oxonium ion at m/z 163.063 which is assigned as [B₁]+. This latter product ion at m/z [B₁]+ can also be formed by direct cleavage from the precursor ion [M+H]+ by the elimination of neutral molecule [(C₁₅H₁₉N₃O₆), (337.1274 Da)]. The lactosyl disaccharide-oxonium ion at m/z 325.1174 was formed from the precursor ion [M+H]+ by the elimination of neutral aglycone moiety [4-(phenoxymethyl)-1H-1,2,3-triazole, (175.0746) Da] which is assigned as [B₂]+. The precursor ion [M+H]+ can also eliminate the disaccharide moiety [(C₁₂H₂₀O₁₀), (324.1056 Da)] to form the aglycone product ion at m/z 176.0838 which is assigned as [Y₀]+.

All the exact mass assignment of the product ions were verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deutereted anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) at m/z 508.2411 (Table 3.A).

The proposed low energy CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.4
Figure 3.4(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Figure 3.4(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 500.1900 extracted from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Scheme 3.4: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([\text{M+H}^+]\) at \(m/z\ 500.1900\) extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Table 3.D: Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (4) precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 500.1900.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{21}H_{10}N_{3}O_{11}]^+</td>
<td>500.1880</td>
<td>500.1930</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{21}H_{22}D_{8}N_{3}O_{11}]^+</td>
<td>508.2377</td>
<td>508.2411</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{20}N_{3}O_{6}]^+</td>
<td>338.1352</td>
<td>338.1315</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{15}D_{5}N_{3}O_{6}]^+</td>
<td>343.1660</td>
<td>343.1694</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{21}O_{10}]^+</td>
<td>325.1135</td>
<td>325.1174</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{14}D_{7}O_{10}]^+</td>
<td>332.1569</td>
<td>332.1596</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{9}H_{10}N_{3}O]^+</td>
<td>176.0824</td>
<td>176.0838</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{9}H_{8}D_{2}N_{3}O]^+</td>
<td>178.0944</td>
<td>178.0958</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{6}H_{11}O_{3}]^+</td>
<td>163.0606</td>
<td>163.063</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{6}H_{7}D_{4}O_{3}]^+</td>
<td>167.0852</td>
<td>167.0877</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.1.5. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 530.2012 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriaole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 530.2012 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriaole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) was recorded with a collision energy of 36eV and a DP1 of 76 V and produced the product ion at m/z 368.1491, 325.1174, 206.0946, and 163.0586 shown in Figure 3.5 (b). The structural identities of the major product ion are indicated in Table 3.E and their genesis of formation is tentatively shown in Scheme 3.5.
Thus, the precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 530.2044 fragments to afford the product ion at $m/z$ 368.1491 formed by elimination of galactosyl moiety $[(\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]$ assigned as $[\text{Y}_1]^+$. This latter product ion $[\text{Y}_1]^+$ fragments by elimination of the neutral aglycone moiety $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_{11}\text{N}_3\text{O}_2), (205.0851 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion at $m/z$ 163.0586 ion assigned as the $[\text{B}_1]^+$ galactosyl oxonium ion. The product ion $[\text{B}_1]^+$ can also be formed from the direct cleavage of the precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 530.2044 as shown in Scheme 3.5. The protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ can also eliminate the lactosyl disaccharide moiety $[(\text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_{10}), (324.1056 \text{ Da})]$ to form the triazole derivative product ion $[\text{Y}_0]^+$. In addition, the precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ also eliminates the triazole moiety $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_{11}\text{N}_3\text{O}_2), (205.0851 \text{ Da})]$ to form the disaccharide lactosyl oxonium ion at $m/z$ 325.1174 assigned as $[\text{B}_2]^+$.

All the exact mass assignment of the product ions were verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deuterated dimethoxybenzenetriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) at $m/z$ 538.2558 (Table 3.E).

The proposed low energy CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.5.
Figure 3.5(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole-β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

Figure 3.5(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 530.2012 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Scheme 3.5: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]^+ at m/z 530.2012 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole-β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Table 3.E: Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \( \beta\text{-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) (5) precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 530.2012

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristics ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{22}\text{H}</em>{32}\text{N}<em>3\text{O}</em>{12}]^+)</td>
<td>530.1986</td>
<td>530.2044</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{22}\text{H}</em>{24}\text{D}_8\text{N}<em>3\text{O}</em>{12}]^+)</td>
<td>538.2483</td>
<td>538.2558</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{22}\text{N}_3\text{O}_7]^+)</td>
<td>368.1458</td>
<td>368.1491</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{17}\text{D}_5\text{N}_3\text{O}_7]^+)</td>
<td>373.1766</td>
<td>373.1800</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{O}_{10}]^+)</td>
<td>325.1135</td>
<td>325.1174</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{D}<em>2\text{O}</em>{10}]^+)</td>
<td>332.1569</td>
<td>332.1592</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{10}\text{H}</em>{12}\text{N}_3\text{O}_2]^-)</td>
<td>206.0930</td>
<td>206.0946</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{10}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{D}_2\text{N}_3\text{O}_2]^-)</td>
<td>208.1050</td>
<td>208.1062</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{11}\text{O}_3]^+)</td>
<td>163.0606</td>
<td>163.0586</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{7}\text{D}_4\text{O}_3]^+)</td>
<td>167.0852</td>
<td>167.0870</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.3.6. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 550.2009 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \( \beta\text{-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) (6)

The CID-MS/MS of precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 550.2009 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \( \beta\text{-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives} \) (6) was recorded with collision energy of 45 eV and a DPI of 62 V. The major product ions formed were observed at \( m/z \) 388.1530, 325.1145, 226.1007 and 163.0630 shown in Figure 3.6(b). The structural identities of the major product ion are indicated in Table 3.F and their genesis of formation is tentatively indicated in Scheme 3.6.
Thus, the protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 550.2020 eliminates the galactosyl moiety \([(C_6H_{11}O_5}, (162.0528 \text{ Da})]\) to form the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-glucopyranoside derivatives product ion at \(m/z\) 388.1530, assigned as \([Y_1]^+\). In addition, the precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) fragments by elimination of \([(C_{13}H_{11}N_3O), (225.0902 \text{ Da})]\) to form the disaccharide oxonium ion at \(m/z\) 325.1145, assigned as \([B_2]^+\). The product ion \([B_1]^+\) at \(m/z\) 163.0630 can be formed by elimination of aglycone \([(C_{13}H_{11}N_3O), (225.0902 \text{ Da})]\). This product ion \([B_1]^+\) can also originate by direct cleavage of precursor ion as shown in Scheme 3.6. Finally, the product ion \([Y_0]^+\) at \(m/z\) 226.1007 was obtained from the precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) by elimination the lactosyl moiety \([(C_{12}H_{22}O_{10}), (326.1056 \text{ Da})]\).

All the exact mass assignment of the product ions was verified by conducting separate CID-MS/MS analysis of the deuterated methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) at \(m/z\) 558.2594 (Table 3.F).

The proposed low energy CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of the protonated precursor ion are tentatively shown in Scheme 3.6.
Figure 3.6(a): ESI-QqTOF-MS(+) of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

Figure 3.6(b): Low energy CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 550.2009 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
Scheme 3.6: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecule [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 550.2009 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6).
Table 3.F: Characteristic product ions observed in the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the protonated the methoxynaphthalene-triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 550.2009

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Observed mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{22}H_{32}N_3O_{12}]^+$</td>
<td>550.2037</td>
<td>550.2020</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{25}H_{24}D_8N_3O_{11}]^+$</td>
<td>558.2533</td>
<td>558.2594</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{16}H_{22}N_3O_7]^+$</td>
<td>388.1509</td>
<td>388.1530</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{19}H_{17}D_5N_3O_6]^+$</td>
<td>393.1817</td>
<td>393.1837</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{12}H_{21}O_{10}]^+$</td>
<td>325.1135</td>
<td>325.1145</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{12}H_{14}D_2O_{10}]^+$</td>
<td>332.1569</td>
<td>332.1609</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{10}H_{12}N_2O_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>226.0980</td>
<td>226.1007</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{13}H_{10}D_2N_3O]^+$</td>
<td>228.1100</td>
<td>228.1123</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{6}H_{11}O_5]^+$</td>
<td>163.0606</td>
<td>163.0630</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[C_{6}H_{3}D_2O_3]^+$</td>
<td>167.0852</td>
<td>167.0862</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.4. Conclusion

In this study, the gas-phase fragmentations of the novel synthetic bivalent N-glycosides (1-6) using ESI-MS and CID-MS/MS analyses with a QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument were evaluated. The results presented demonstrated that during ESI-MS and CID-MS/MS analyses, the bivalent N-glycosides follow a universal fragmentation
pattern. In general it was observed that the CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of the six precursor protonated molecules obtained from the bivalent $N$-glycosides (1-6) afforded similar series of product ions formed essentially by the same gas-phase mechanisms.

As expected, it was noticed that as the collision energy of the CID-MS/MS analyses was increased, an enhancement in the gas-phase fragmentation was produced. A quick scrutiny of Tables (3A-F) will indicate the presence of some common product ions.

The genesis of the MS/MS fragmentations and the structural identities of the product ions are shown in Figures 3.1(b)-3.6(b) and Schemes 3.1-3.6. The CID-MS/MS analyses of the different deuterated precursor species Tables 3.A-3.F were also created to verify the formation of the major product ions. This fragmentation pattern can be used to easily predict the fragmentation patterns of new compounds with the same general backbone structure. Accordingly, this series of precursor ions afforded upon CID-MS/MS analyses gave the diagnostic product ion $[B_1]^+$, $[B_2]^+$, $[Y_1]^+$ and $[Y_0]^+$.
CHAPTER 4: GAS-PHASE FRAGMENTATION OF NOVEL SYNTHETIC BIVALENT N-GLYCOSIDES USING MALDI-MS IN CONJUNCTION WITH HIGH ENERGY COLLISION MASS SPECTROMETRY (MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS).

4.1. Introduction

Matrix assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry (MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS) is an extremely dominant technique for the analysis of biomolecules. Indeed the analysis of carbohydrates is of high importance in modern biochemistry. It has been shown that during the structural determination of unknown carbohydrates, it is essential to elucidate the exact sugar sequences, the assignment of the reducing end, the linkage type between the monosaccharides and the anomeric configuration.

MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS is a soft desorption ionization method, which possesses large mass range and high sensitivity; MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS is nowadays broadly used for the molecular weight determination of underivatized small and large carbohydrates.[131],[132] Indeed different types of MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS instruments, allowed the recording of fragment ion spectra of sodiated ions from neutral carbohydrates.

It has been shown that a large amount information could be obtained by MALDI-PSD-TOF experiments. Moreover, PSD (metastable decay) spectra of sodiated ions from neutral carbohydrates are subjugated by glycosidic and internal cleavages, providing information related to sequence and branching of the carbohydrate molecules.[133],[134]

On the other hand, a lack of abundant cross-ring cleavages obtained by MALDI-PSD-TOF limited the linkage information that could have been deduced from such
experiments. Recently, it was shown that cross-ring fragmentation provided information on glycosidic linkages. This information is usually obtained upon high energy collision-induced dissociation (CID) on MALDI-TOF/TOF instruments.\textsuperscript{[135]}, \textsuperscript{[136]} In contrast to other desorption techniques infrared laser desorption mass spectrometry of carbohydrates produces a unique fragmentation pattern that can be described as two-bond ring cleavages within the cyclic sugar units.\textsuperscript{[137]},\textsuperscript{[138]}

4.2. MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the novel synthetic bivalent $\beta$-d-$N$-glycosides (1-6)

The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analyses of this series were all recorded in the positive ion mode and the afforded only the sodiated molecular ion at [M+Na]$^+$ and the potassium adduct [M+K]$^+$. There was also absence of protonated molecules.\textsuperscript{[139]},\textsuperscript{[140]} Accordingly, the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-d-$N$-galactopyranosides derivative (1) produced the [M+Na]$^+$ sodiated molecular ion at $m/z$ 410.1210 and the [M+K]$^+$ potassium adduct at $m/z$ 425.9593 [Figure 4.1(a)]; The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of ethyltriazole $\beta$-d-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2) formed the [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 460.1533 and [M+K]$^+$ potassium adduct at $m/z$ 475.9542 [Figure 4.2(a)]; The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of the butyltriazole $\beta$-d-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) afforded the [M+Na]$^+$ sodiated molecular ion at $m/z$ 488.1750 and the [M+K]$^+$ potassium adduct at $m/z$ 503.9928 [Figure 4.3(a)]; MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of anisoletriazole $\beta$-d-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) afforded the [M+Na]$^+$ sodiated molecular ion at $m/z$ 522.1580 and [M+K]$^+$ potassium adduct at $m/z$ 537.9698 [Figure 4.4(a)]; MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole $\beta$-d-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
afforded the [M+Na]^+ sodiated molecular ion at \( m/z \) 552.1720 and [M+K]^+ potassium adduct at \( m/z \) 567.9633 [Figure 4.5(a)] and finally MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \( \beta\)-D-\( N \)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) afforded the only [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at \( m/z \) 572.1750 [Figure 4.6a].

In order to study the detailed gas-fragmentation of this series of sodiated molecular ions, these were subjected to high-energy collision induced dissociation (CID) using the TOF/TOF-MS/MS.

4.3. MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS analysis of synthetic bivalent \( \beta \)-D-\( N \)-glycosides (1-6)

High-energy collision induced dissociation CID-MS/MS analyses of the different precursor sodiated species [M+Na]^+ were found. Tables 4.A-3.F, summarize the formation of the various diagnostic product ions observed in the CID-MS/MS analyses of the precursor sodiated molecules [M+Na]^+ selected from the various synthetic bivalent \( \beta \)-D-\( N \)-glycosides (1-6). The various coding used for the product ion tagging was based on the nature of the bivalent \( \beta \)-D-\( N \)-glycosides. The product ion scans of the precursor sodiated molecules selected from the six bivalent \( \beta \)-D-\( N \)-glycosides (1-6) are shown in Figures 4.1(b)-4.6(b) and in Schemes 4.1-4.6.
4.3.1. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 410.1210 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

The product ion scan of selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 410.1210 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) was recorded. The main high-energy CID-fragmentation pathway observed in this spectrum corresponds to the glycosidic cleavage (B types) associated with ring cleavage and elimination of the aglycone moiety.

Thus, CID-MS/MS of the [M+Na]+ ion at m/z 410.1210 afforded the series of product ions at m/z 382.1210, 329.1012, 267.0812, 238.0677, and 185.0417 shown in Figure 4.1 (b). The structural identities of the major product ion are indicated in Table 4.A and their genesis is shown in Scheme 4.1. The precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 410.1279 loses a nitrogen molecule N₂ to form product ion at m/z 382.1210, which is assigned as [M+Na-N₂]+. This latter product ion at m/z 382.1210 loses two water molecules and a hydroxyl radical to form the radical cation product ion at m/z 329.1012. The precursor ion [M+Na]+ can also consecutively lose the neutral [napthalen-2-ol, (144.0575 Da)] and a nitrogen molecule from the triazole ring cleavage to form the product ion at m/z 238.0677. The precursor ion [M+Na]+ again loses naphthalene-2-ol radical [ (C₁₀H₇O‘), (143.0497 Da)] to form the radical cation product ion at m/z 267.0812. The product radical cation at m/z 267.0812 can also lose the triazole radical [(C₃H₄N₃‘), (82.0405 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 185.0417 which is assigned as...
[B₂⁺]. This product ion at [B₂⁺] can also be formed from the direct cleavage from the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ by elimination of [(C₁₃H₁₁N₃O), (225.0908 Da)] as shown in Scheme 4.1.

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 4.1.

**Figure 4.1(a):** MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)
Figure 4.1(b): MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 410.1210 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-$N$-galactopyranosides derivatives (1)
Scheme 4.1: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.1210 selected from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\text{-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)}\)
**Table 4.A:** Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-\(N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.1210

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass ((m/z))</th>
<th>Observed mass ((m/z))</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{N}_3\text{NaO}_6]^+)</td>
<td>410.1328</td>
<td>410.1279</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{NNaO}_6]^+)</td>
<td>382.1267</td>
<td>382.1210</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{16}\text{NNaO}_3]^+)</td>
<td>329.1028</td>
<td>329.1012</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{9}\text{H}</em>{14}\text{N}_3\text{NaO}_5]^+)</td>
<td>267.0831</td>
<td>267.0812</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{9}\text{H}</em>{13}\text{NNaO}_5]^+)</td>
<td>238.0691</td>
<td>238.0677</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{9}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{NaO}_3]^+)</td>
<td>185.0426</td>
<td>185.0417</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**4.3.2.** High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole β-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

The product ion scan of the selected sodiated ethyltriazole β-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2) molecular ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 afforded main fragmentation pathways corresponding to glycosidic cleavage (B and Y) associated with radical cation product ion; ring cleavage and elimination of the aglycone. The CID-MS/MS of \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 afforded the product ions at \(m/z\) 432.1426, 402.1447, 361.1189, 347.0926, 331.0988, 305.0825, 259.0809, 201.0363, 169.0498 and 136.0498; shown in Figure 4.2 (a). The structural identities of the major product ions are tentatively indicated in Table 4.B and their formation genesis are indicated in Scheme 4.2(a) and 4.2(b).

Thus, the precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.1533 loses a nitrogen molecule to afford the product ion at \(m/z\) 432.1426 [Scheme 4.2(a)] , which was assigned as \([\text{M+Na}-
N₂]⁺ ion. This latter product ion at m/z 432.1426 loses the [(4-(hydroxyamino) but-3-yn-1-ol molecule, (101.0477 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 331.0988 [Scheme 4.2(a)] assigned as [M+Na-C₄H₇NO₂-N₂]⁺. This latter product ion can be created by direct elimination of [(C₄H₇N₃O₂), (129.0538 Da)] from the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ as shown in the [Scheme 4.2(a)]. The product ion at m/z 402.1447 which is assigned as [²⁻⁴X₂]⁺ [Scheme 4.2(b)] is formed by elimination of the neutral fragment [(C₂H₂O₂),(58.0055 Da)]. This the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ [Scheme 4.2(b)], in its turn lose consecutively [(C₄H₃NO),( 81.0215 Da)] and water molecule to form product ion at m/z 361.1189. The precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ can also lose [(C₄H₇N₃O),(113.0589 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 347.0926 [Scheme 4.2(a)] which is assigned as [B₂]⁺. The precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ undergoes ring fragmentation by losing [(C₆H₉N₃O₂),(155.0695 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z at 305.0825 which is assigned as [⁰⁻₂A₂]⁺. This latter eliminates a neutral molecule [(C₄H₈O₃), (104.0473 Da)] to form product ion at m/z 201.0363 [Scheme 4.2(b)]. In addition, the product ion at m/z 201.0363 can also eliminate the methanol molecule to form the product ion at m/z 169.0498 [Scheme 4.2(b)]. The product ion at m/z 201.0363 can also be formed from the direct cleavage from the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ as shown in the [Scheme 4.2(b)]. Finally, the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ may also eliminate the disaccharide moiety [(C₁₂H₂₀O₁₀),(324.1056 Da)] to form the product ion aglycone [Y₀]⁺ at m/z 136.0498. The product ion [⁰⁻₂A₂]⁺ also eliminate water and carbon monoxide to form the product ion at m/z 259.0809 [Scheme 4.2(b)].

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 4.2(a)] and Scheme 4.2(b)
Figure 4.2(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

Figure 4.2(b): High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 460.1533 extracted from the ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivative (2)
Scheme 4.2: (a) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2).
Scheme 4.2: (b) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 460.1533 selected from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2).
Table 4.B: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) molecule precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 460.1533

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference ( in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{16}H_{27}N_{3}NaO_{11}]^+</td>
<td>460.1543</td>
<td>460.1583</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{16}H_{25}NNaO_{11}]^+</td>
<td>432.1482</td>
<td>432.1426</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{14}H_{25}N_{3}NaO_{10}]^+</td>
<td>402.1483</td>
<td>402.1447</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{22}N_{2}NaO_{9}]^+</td>
<td>361.1218</td>
<td>361.1189</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{20}NaO_{10}]^+</td>
<td>347.0954</td>
<td>347.0926</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{20}NaO_{9}]^+</td>
<td>331.1005</td>
<td>331.0988</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{10}H_{18}NaO_{9}]^+</td>
<td>305.0849</td>
<td>305.0825</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{9}H_{16}NaO_{11}]^+</td>
<td>259.0794</td>
<td>259.0809</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{9}H_{10}NaO_{6}]^+</td>
<td>201.0375</td>
<td>201.0363</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{9}H_{10}NaO_{4}]^+</td>
<td>169.0477</td>
<td>169.0498</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{3}H_{7}N_{3}NaO]^{+}</td>
<td>136.0487</td>
<td>136.0498</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3.3. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 488.1750 selected from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

The high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS analysis of the sodiated butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 488.1750 afforded the major product ions observed at m/z 460.1731, 373.0915, 347.0947, 331.0945, 305.0803, 201.0359, and 169.0474 shown in Figure 4.3(b).
The major product ions are tentatively assigned in Table 4.B. Thus, the product ion scan of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at \( m/z \) 488.1807 by elimination of a nitrogen molecule afforded the product ion at \( m/z \) 460.1731, which is assigned as [M+Na-N₂]⁺. This latter product ion subsequently eliminated a molecule of [(6-(hydroxyamino) hex-5-yn-1-ol, (129.0790 Da)] to form the secondary product ion at \( m/z \) 331.0945. The precursor sodiated ion [M+Na]⁺ can also afford the product ion [B₂]⁺ at \( m/z \) 347.0947, by elimination of the aglycone moiety [(C₆H₁₁N₃O),(141.0902 Da)]. The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at \( m/z \) 488.1807 brakes down by ring fragmentation to afford the ion \(^{0.2}A₂\)⁺ at \( m/z \) 305.0803 with the elimination of [(C₈H₁₃N₃O₂), (183.1008 Da)]. This latter product ion \(^{0.2}A₂\)⁺ at \( m/z \) 305.0803 can fragment by elimination of [(C₄H₈O₃), (104.0473 Da)] to create the product ion at \( m/z \) 201.0359 and then the product ion at \( m/z \) 201.0359 eliminates of a methanol molecule to give the product ion at \( m/z \) 169.0474. In addition, this does not preclude the direct formation of [C₁]⁺ by direct elimination from the precursor [M+Na]⁺ ion. In addition, the precursor ion at \( m/z \) 488.1807 forms the product ion at \( m/z \) 373.0915 by elimination of the [5-aminohex-5-en-1-ol molecule, (115.0997 Da)] from the triazole ring.

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 4.3.
Figure 4.3: (a) MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

Figure 4.3: (b) High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 488.1750 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)
Scheme 4.3: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 488.1750 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)
Table 4.C: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated butyltriazole \( \beta\)-D-\( \text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) precursor ion precursor ion [M+Na]\( ^+ \) at \( m/z \) 488.1750

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (( m/z ))</th>
<th>Observed mass (( m/z ))</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{31}\text{N}<em>3\text{NaO}</em>{11}]^+)</td>
<td>488.1856</td>
<td>488.1807</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{31}\text{NNaO}_{11}]^+)</td>
<td>460.1795</td>
<td>460.1731</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{18}\text{N}<em>2\text{NaO}</em>{10}]^+)</td>
<td>373.0859</td>
<td>373.0915</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{20}\text{NaO}_{10}]^+)</td>
<td>347.0954</td>
<td>347.0947</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{12}\text{H}</em>{20}\text{NaO}_9]^+)</td>
<td>331.1005</td>
<td>331.0945</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{10}\text{H}</em>{18}\text{NaO}_9]^+)</td>
<td>305.0849</td>
<td>305.0803</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{NaO}_6]^+)</td>
<td>201.0375</td>
<td>201.0359</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{6}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{NaO}_6]^+)</td>
<td>169.0477</td>
<td>169.0474</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3.4. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]\( ^+ \) at \( m/z \) 522.1580 extracted from the anisoletriazole \( \beta\)-D-\( \text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

The product ion scan of the selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]\( ^+ \) at \( m/z \) 522.1580 extracted from the anisole-substituted triazole \( \beta\)-D-\( \text{N}\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) gave the major product ions observed tentatively at \( m/z \) 494.1618, 441.1347, 400.1040, 360.1118, 347.0898, 305.0865, 259.0768, 203.0514, and 185.0442 [Figure 4.4 (b)] . The structural identities of this series of major product ions are tentatively assigned in Table 4.D

Thus, the selected precursor ion [M+Na]\( ^+ \) at \( m/z \) 522.1643 eliminates a nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 494.1618 [Scheme 4.4(a)], assigned as [M+Na-
The precursor ion [M+Na]+ can also eliminate the aglycone moiety [(C₉H₉N₃O), (175.0746 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 347.0898 [Scheme 4.4 (a)] , assigned as [B₂]+. The precursor ion also eliminates a molecule of galactosyl moiety to get the product ion at m/z 360.1118 which is assigned as [Y₁]⁺. The precursor ion [M+Na]+ loses a molecule of [(C₁₁H₁₁N₃O), (217.0851 Da)] to give the product ion at m/z 305.0865 [Scheme 4.4 (b)], assigned as [0.2A₂]+. The product ion [0.2A₂]+ later on fragmented to give product ion at m/z 259.0768 [Scheme 4.4 (b)] with the elimination of water and carbon monoxide. In addition, the same product can also eliminate [(C₄H₆O₃), (102.0317 Da)] to afford the product ion at m/z 203.0514 [Scheme 4.4 (b)], assigned as [C₁]⁺. This product ion [C₁]⁺ eliminates water to form the product ion [B₁]⁺ at m/z 185.0442, assigned as [C₁-H₂O]⁺. Needless to say, that these pairs of product ions [C₁]⁺ and [B₁]⁺ can also be created by direct cleavage from the precursor ion at m/z 522.1643. The product ion at m/z 494.1618 also consecutively eliminates by ring cleavage and loss of the [(C₃H₆O₅) (90.0317 Da)] and two moles of hydrogen to give the product ion [0.3X₂]⁺ at m/z 400.1040 [Scheme 4.4 (a)]. The product ion at m/z 494.1618 [Scheme 4.4 (a)] also eliminate two molecules of water and a hydroxyl radical (53.0239 Da) to form the radical cation product ion at m/z 441.1347 [Scheme 4.4 (a)].

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in [Scheme 4.4 (a)] and [Scheme 4.4 (b)]
Figure 4.4 (a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Figure 4.4 (b): High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 522.1580 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Scheme 4.4(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 522.1580 selected from anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Scheme 4.4(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 522.1580 selected from anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Table 4.D: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 522.1580

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Observed mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{21}$H$</em>{30}$N$<em>3$NaO$</em>{11}$]$^+$</td>
<td>522.1700</td>
<td>522.1643</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{21}$H$</em>{29}$NNaO$_{11}$]$^+$</td>
<td>494.1638</td>
<td>494.1618</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{21}$H$</em>{28}$NNaO$_{8}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>441.1400</td>
<td>441.1347</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{18}$H$</em>{19}$NNaO$_{8}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>400.1008</td>
<td>400.1040</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{15}$H$</em>{10}$N$<em>2$NaO$</em>{8}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>360.1172</td>
<td>360.1118</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{13}$H$</em>{9}$NaO$_{10}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>347.0954</td>
<td>347.0898</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{10}$H$</em>{10}$NaO$_{9}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>305.0849</td>
<td>305.0865</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{9}$H$</em>{10}$NaO$_{9}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>259.0794</td>
<td>259.0768</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{8}$H$</em>{10}$NaO$_{6}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>203.0532</td>
<td>203.0514</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{6}$H$</em>{10}$NaO$_{5}$]$$^*$$</td>
<td>185.0426</td>
<td>185.0442</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
4.3.5. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at \( m/z \) 552.1720 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \( \beta \)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

The product ion scan of selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]^+ at \( m/z \) 552.1794 for the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \( \beta \)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) afforded a series of product ions at \( m/z \) 524.1718, 471.1496, 429.1342, 400.1192, 347.0923, 305.0825, 259.0766 and 185.0463 shown in Figure 4.5 (b). The structural identities of the major product ion are tentatively assigned in Table 4.E.

Thus, the precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at \( m/z \) 552.1794 loses a nitrogen molecule to give the product ion at \( m/z \) 524.1718, assigned as [M+Na-N\(_2\)]^+. This latter product ion loses two molecules of water and a hydroxyl radical [(2H\(_2\)O& OH′), (53.0239 Da)] to form the radical cation product ion at \( m/z \) 471.1496. The precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at \( m/z \) 552.1794 can also loses a neutral radical [(C\(_7\)H\(_7\)O\(_2\)), (123.0446 Da)] to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 429.1342 [Scheme 4.5(a)]. This latter product ion at \( m/z \) 429.1342 can also lose a nitrogen molecule and a hydrogen radical [(N\(_2\) and H′), (29.0145 Da)] to afford the product ion at \( m/z \) 400.1192 [Scheme 4.5(a)]. The precursor ion [M+Na]^+ may also eliminate a molecule of [(C\(_{10}\)H\(_{11}\)N\(_3\)O\(_2\)), (205.0851 Da)] to form the sodiated disaccharide product ion at \( m/z \) 347.0923 [Scheme 4.5(b)], assigned as [B\(_2\)]^+. This latter precursor ion [M+Na]^+ undergoes ring fragmentations by eliminating a molecule of [(C\(_{12}\)H\(_{13}\)N\(_3\)O\(_3\)), (247.0957 Da)] to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 305.0825 [Scheme 4.5(a)] assigned as [\(^{0.2}\)A\(_2\)]^+. This latter ion eliminating a molecule of water and carbon monoxide to form product ion at \( m/z \) 259.0766 which subsequently loses a molecule of prop-2-ene-1,2-diol
[(C₃H₆O₂)(74.0368 Da)] to yield the product ion [B₁⁺] at m/z 185.0463 by elimination of [(C₁₆H₂₁N₃O₇), (367.1380 Da)]. The product ion [B₁⁺] at m/z 185.0463 can be formed from the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ as shown in Scheme 4.5 (b)

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 4.5(a) and Scheme 4.5(b)

**Figure 4.5(a):** MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

**Figure 4.5 (b):** MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 552.1720 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Scheme 4.5: (a) The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 552.1720 selected from dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Scheme 4.5(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 552.1720 selected from dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Table 4.E: Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 552.1720

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₂H₃₁N₃NaO₁₂]⁺</td>
<td>552.1805</td>
<td>552.1794</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₂H₃₁NNaO₁₂]⁺</td>
<td>524.1744</td>
<td>524.1718</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₂H₂₆NNaO₉]⁺</td>
<td>471.1505</td>
<td>471.1496</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₅H₂₃NNaO₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>429.1359</td>
<td>429.1342</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₅H₂₃NNaO₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>400.1220</td>
<td>400.1192</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₂H₂₀NaO₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>347.0954</td>
<td>347.0923</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₁₈NaO₉]⁺</td>
<td>305.0849</td>
<td>305.0825</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₆H₁₀NaO₅]⁺</td>
<td>259.0794</td>
<td>259.0766</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₆H₁₀NaO₅]⁺</td>
<td>185.0426</td>
<td>185.0463</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4.3.6.  High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

The product ion scan of selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 572.1750 for the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) afforded the product ions at m/z 544.1741, 491.1497, 429.1282, 400.1160, 347.0930, 305.0822, 248.0783, 145.0233 and 91.0150. The structural identities of this series of major product ions are tentatively assigned in Table 4.F.
Thus, the precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 572.1793 loses a napthayl radical $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_7\text{O}), (143.0497 \text{ Da})]$ to form the radical cation product ion at m/z 429.1282 [Scheme 4.6(a)]. This latter product ion loses a nitrogen and a hydrogen radical $[(\text{N}_2& \text{H}), (29.0145 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion at m/z 400.1160 [Scheme 4.6(a)]. The precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ can also lose a nitrogen molecule to give the product ion at m/z 544.1741 assigned as [M+Na-N$_2$]$^+$. This latter product ion [M+Na-N$_2$]$^+$ can lose two molecules of water and a hydroxyl radical $[(2\text{H}_2\text{O} & \text{OH}'), (53.0239 \text{ Da})]$ to form the radical cation product ion at m/z 491.1497 [Scheme 4.6(a)]. The precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ eliminates the aglycone moiety of $[(\text{C}_{13}\text{H}_{11}\text{N}_3\text{O}), (225.0902 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion [B$_2$]$^+$ at m/z 347.0930 [Scheme 4.6(a)]. The precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ loses a molecule of $[(\text{C}_{15}\text{H}_{13}\text{N}_3\text{O}_2), (267.1008 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion at m/z 305.0822 [Scheme 4.6(b)], assigned as the [$^{0.2}\text{A}_2$]$^+$. The aglycone product ion at m/z 248.0783 [Scheme 4.6(b)] assigned as the [Y$_0$]$^+$ can be created by elimination of disaccharide moiety $[(\text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_{10}), (324.1056 \text{ Da})]$ from the precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ . Finally, the radical product ion at m/z 91.0150 [Scheme 4.6(b)] was formed by elimination of [2-methoxynaphthalene radical, (157.0653 Da)] from the product ion [Y$_0$]$^+$. Similarly, the radical cation product ion at m/z 145.0233 is created from the product ion at m/z 429.1282 [Scheme 4.6(a)] by elimination of $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_2\text{O}_9), (284.1107 \text{ Da})]$.

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 572.1793 are tentatively shown in Scheme 4.6(a) and Scheme 4.6(b).
Figure 4.6(a): MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS (+) profile of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

Figure 4.6(b): MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M+Na]^+ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
Scheme 4.6(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
Scheme 4.6(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 572.1750 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
**Table 4.F:** Characteristic product ions observed in the MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 572.1750

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Observed mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{25}$H$</em>{31}$N$<em>3$NaO$</em>{11}$]$^+$</td>
<td>572.1856</td>
<td>572.1793</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{25}$H$</em>{31}$N$<em>3$NaO$</em>{11}$]$^+$</td>
<td>544.1795</td>
<td>544.1741</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{25}$H$</em>{26}$N$_3$NaO$_8$]$^+$</td>
<td>491.1556</td>
<td>491.1497</td>
<td>12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{15}$H$</em>{23}$N$<em>3$NaO$</em>{10}$]$^+$</td>
<td>429.1359</td>
<td>429.1282</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{15}$H$</em>{23}$N$<em>3$NaO$</em>{10}$]$^+$</td>
<td>400.1220</td>
<td>400.1160</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{12}$H$</em>{20}$NaO$_{10}$]$^+$</td>
<td>347.0954</td>
<td>347.0930</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{10}$H$</em>{18}$NaO$_{9}$]$^+$</td>
<td>305.0849</td>
<td>305.0822</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{13}$H$</em>{11}$N$_3$NaO]$^+$</td>
<td>248.0800</td>
<td>248.0783</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{13}$H$</em>{11}$N$_3$NaO]$^+$</td>
<td>145.0252</td>
<td>145.0233</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{2}$H$</em>{2}$N$_3$Na]$^+$</td>
<td>91.0141</td>
<td>91.0150</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### 4.4. Conclusion

MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF spectra of \(N\)-glycosides allowed the differentiation between the isomeric structures, and the determination of the sequence of the oligosaccharides and the linkage positions. In the MALDI-CID-MS/MS spectra, a considerably greater number of fragments are found in comparison to other mass spectrometry fragmentation techniques, and, although this may complicate their interpretation, it permits acquisition of more information on linkage position and points of branching. A macro (Microsoft
excell) can be used to automate the interpretation of the peaks present in MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF spectra.

To summarize it up, the CID-MS/MS analyses showed the following: In the observation nitrogen elimination is very common in every case. The sodiated precursor ion isolated from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole $\beta$-D-N-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) afforded the product ions found [B$_2$]$^+$ and at $m/z$ 382.1210, and the radical cation product ion at $m/z$ 329.1012 [Elimination of (2H$_2$O & OH$^-$)] and 267.0812 (Radical cation). The product ionic scan of the sodiated molecular ion extracted from ethyltriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) afforded the product ions [B$_2$]$^+$, [Y$_0$]$^+$, [0.2A$_2$]$^+$, [2.4A$_1$]$^+$ respectively, at $m/z$ 347.0926, 136.0498, 305.0825, 402.1447, and other product ions are formed at $m/z$ 432.1426 (Elimination of nitrogen molecule), 331.0988, 361.1189, 259.0809, 201.0363, 169.0498. The CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion extracted from the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (3), afforded the product ions [B$_2$]$^+$ and [0.2A$_2$]$^+$ respectively, at $m/z$ 347.0947, 305.0803 and other product ions formed at $m/z$ 460.1713 (Elimination of nitrogen molecule), 373.0915, 331.0945, 201.0359, 169.0474. The product ionic scan of the sodiated molecular ion extracted from the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (4) afforded the product ions [B$_1$]$^+$, [B$_2$]$^+$, [0.2A$_2$]$^+$, [C$_1$]$^+$, [Y$_1$]$^+$, [0.3X$_2$]$^+$ respectively at $m/z$ 185.0442, 347.0898, 305.0865, 203.0514, 360.1118, 400.1040, and other product ions at $m/z$ 494.1618 (Elimination of nitrogen), 441.1347 (Radical cation) and 259.0768. The product ionic scan of the sodiated molecular ion extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole- $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (5) afforded the product ions [B$_1$]$^+$, [B$_2$]$^+$, [0.2A$_2$]$^+$ respectively at $m/z$ 185.0463, 347.0923, 305.0825 and other product ions at $m/z$ 524.1718 (Elimination of
nitrogen), 471.1496 (Radical cation), 429.1342 (Radical cation), 400.1192 (Elimination of N₂ and H'). The precursor ion scan of the sodiated molecular ion extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (6) afforded the product ions [B₂]⁺, [0.2A₂]⁺, [Y₀]⁺ respectively at m/z 347.0930, 305.0822, 248.0783 and other ion at m/z 544.1741 (Elimination of nitrogen molecule), 491.1497, 429.1282, 400.1160, 145.0233 (Radical cation), 91.0150 (Radical cation). It is worth mentioning that in these novel high-energy CID-MS/MS analysis, we have noticed the elimination N₂ and H' from the product ion containing the glycosyl portion attached the aglycone which has lost the aromatic moiety. This loss seems universal for this series of compounds and is the first time that such a loss has been resolved.
CHAPTER 5: GAS PHASE FRAGMENTATION STUDY OF NOVEL SYNTHETIC BIVALENT N-GLYCOSIDES BY THE QUADRUPOLE ION-TRAP EXTERNAL ESI SOURCES

5.1. Introduction

Over the last decade, analysis of simple and complex carbohydrates using tandem-in-time instruments such as the QIT-MSn and FT-MSn, in which, the multiple analysis stages of mass spectrometry are performed in the same space, have become more common. These tandem-in-time instruments have inherently greater MS/MS efficiency due to their configuration, as compared to tandem-in-space instruments, which lead to greater sensitivity and selectivity.

Thus, the QIT-MSn instrument has emerged as a remarkably sensitive and selective instrument that is small, low in cost, and capable of efficient MS/MS.[141]-[144] It is a common norm that all commercially-available QIT-MSn instruments are capable to accurately isolate and fragment the selected precursor ion, thus forming the resulting fragment ions. Because of the small time necessary to acquire an MSn mass spectrum, it is possible to couple the QIT-MSn to a high pressure liquid chromatography instrument (HPLC) to gain more specific information about the sample composition. Newer capabilities of commercially-available QIT-MSn instruments include the ability to develop methods for intelligent, data-dependent scanning.

When using the ESI-QIT-MS for the analysis of carbohydrates, it is possible to contain the formation of the non-reducing terminal substituents, which suppresses the cross-ring carbohydrate cleavage in CID-spectra of permethylated complex N-linked
oligosaccharides. The data produced from MS\(^3\) and MS\(^4\) stages allow sequence and linkages information to be revealed.

By using ESI-QIT-MS, it is possible to remove non-reducing terminal substituents that suppress cross-ring and core-carbohydrate cleavage in the tandem mass spectra of permethylated complex N-linked oligosaccharides.

Thus, sequential stages of MS\(^n\) have been used as virtual degradative steps to reduce the structures of complex sialylated and fucosylated oligosaccharides to subunits, the spectra of which can be matched against known standards.

In addition, mass spectrometric degradation of oligosaccharides, has been combined with a library of known structures to characterize sub-structural motifs expressed by families of N-linked glycoproteins. It was shown that different glycan structures can contain common sub-structural motifs, that result in common features in tandem mass spectrometric profiles. The tandem mass spectra of known sub-structural motifs constitute a catalogue library, against which the data generated from unknowns can be researched.

### 5.2. ESI-QIT-MS analysis of the novel synthetic bivalent N-glycosides (1-6)

The ESI-QIT-MS analyses of this series were all recorded in the positive ion mode, and they afforded in all cases the expected [M+H]\(^+\) protonated molecular ion (base peak) and sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]\(^+\). Henceforth, the ESI-QIT-MS of methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-galactopyranosides derivative (I) produced the [M+H]\(^+\) protonated molecular ion at \(m/z\) 388.1160 and the [M+Na]\(^+\)
sodiated adduct at m/z 410.0934 [Figure 5.1(a)]; The ESI-QIT-MS of ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) formed the [M+H]^+ at m/z 438.1528 and [M+Na]^+ at m/z 460.1248 [Figure 5.3(a)]; The ESI-QIT-MS of the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 466.1814, and the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 488.1896 [Figure 5.5(a)]; The ESI-QIT-MS of anisotriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 500.1234 and the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 552.0916 and [Figure 5.7(a)]; The ESI-QIT-MS of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 530.1297 and the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 552.0996 [Figure 5.9(a)]; and finally ESI-QIT-MS of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) afforded the [M+H]^+ at m/z 550.1177 and the [M+Na]^+ sodiated adduct at m/z 572.1292 [Figure 5.11(a)].

5.3. QIT-CID-MS/MS analysis of synthetic bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6)

Low-energy collision induced dissociation CID-MS/MS analyses of the different precursor protonated [M+H]^+ and sodiated [M+Na]^+ molecular ion were found, the formation of the various diagnostic product ions observed in the CID-MS/MS analyses of the precursor protonated and sodiated molecular ions selected from the various synthetic bivalent β-D-N glycosides (1-6). The various coding used for the product ion tagging was based on the nature of the bivalent β-D-N-glycosides. The product ions scan of the protonated precursor molecular ions selected from the six bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6) are shown in Figures 5.1(b)-5.6(b) and in Schemes 5.1(a)-5.6(a). The product ions scan of the sodiated precursor molecular ions selected from the six bivalent β-D-N-glycosides (1-6) are shown in Figures 5.1(c)-5.6(c) and in Schemes 5.1(b)-5.6(b).
5.3.1. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]^+ precursor ion at \( m/z \ 388.1160 \) selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \( \beta\)-D-\( N \)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated molecular ion [M+H]^+ at \( m/z \ 388.1160 \) extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \( \beta\)-D-\( N \)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode, afforded only one product ion shown in Figure 5.1(b). This product ion is tentatively shown in Scheme 5.1 (a).

The protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ loses the neutral glycosyl moiety [(C\(_6\)H\(_{10}\)O), (162.0528 Da)] to form the aglycone product ion at \( m/z \ 225.9706 \), assigned as \( [Y_0]^+ \).

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ fragmentation route is tentatively shown in Scheme 5.1. (b)

**Figure 5.1(a):** ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \( \beta\)-D-\( N \)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)
Figure 5.1(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]\(^+\) at \(m/z\) 388.1160 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

Scheme 5.1(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecules [M+H]\(^+\) at \(m/z\) 388.1160 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(\text{N}\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)
5.3.2. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.0934 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.0934 extracted from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole-\(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode shown in Figure 5.1(c). It produced product ion at \(m/z\) 382.0698 and 237.9457. Their genesis of formation of these product ions are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.2(b).

The sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) eliminate nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at \(m/z\) 382.0698 which is assigned as \([\text{M+Na-N}_2]^+\). The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) also consecutively eliminate neutral fragment \([(\text{naphthalen-2-ol}), (144.0575 \text{ Da})]\) and nitrogen molecule to produce product ion at \(m/z\) 237.9457.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.1(b)
**Figure 5.1(c):** ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor \([M+Na]^+\) ion at \(m/z\) 410.0934 extracted the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)

**Scheme 5.1(b):** The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecule \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 410.0934 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (I)
5.3.3. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 438.1528\) selected from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)}\)

The CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated molecular ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 438.1528\) extracted from the ethyltriazole \(\beta\text{-D-}\text{N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)}\) shown in Figure 5.3(b) was recorded in the positive ion mode by ESI. The major product ions observed at \(m/z\, 420.1551, 391.1729,\) and 276.9904 shown in Scheme 5.3(a)

The precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 438.3938\) eliminates the neutral galactosyl moiety \([\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5}, (162.0528 \text{ Da})\] to form the product ion at \(m/z\ 276.9904\) which is assigned as \([Y_1]^+\). The same time the precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) loses water molecule to obtain the product ion at \(m/z\ 420.1551\) which is assigned as \([\text{M+H-H}_2\text{O}]^+\). The product ion at \(m/z\ 420.1551\) loses a molecule of \(\text{N}_2\) and proton \(\text{H}^+\) to produces radical cation product ion at \(m/z\ 391.1729\).

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.2(a)
Figure 5.3(a): ESI-QIT-MS(+) of the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

Figure 5.3(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 438.1528 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)
Scheme 5.2(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 438.1528 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

5.3.4. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 460.1248 selected from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

The CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 460.1248 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2) shown in Figure 5.4(c) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode. The major product ions observed at m/z 432.0714, 347.0420, 298.0487, 245.0049 and 184.9448 are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.4(b)
The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 460.3898 eliminates nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at \(m/z\) 432.0714. The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) loses neutral galactosyl moiety \([(C_6H_{10}O_5), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]\) to form the product ion at \(m/z\) 298.0487 which is assigned as \([Y_1]^+\). The product ion \([Y_1]^+\) at \(m/z\) 298.0487 loses the neutral aglycone moiety \([(C_4H_7N_3O), (113.0589 \text{ Da})]\) to form the sodiated sugar product ion at \(m/z\) 184.9448 which is assigned as \([B_1]^+\). The product ion \([B_1]^+\) can be found from the direct cleavage from the precursor ion as shown in Scheme 5.4(b). The same time the precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) loses ethanol substituted the aglycone moiety \([(C_4H_7N_3O), (113.0589 \text{ Da})]\) to obtain the sodiated lactosyl product ion at \(m/z\) 347.0420 which is assigned as \([B_2]^+\). The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) also undergoes ring fragmentation to form the product ion at \(m/z\) 245.0049 with the elimination of neutral \([(C_8H_{13}N_3O_4), (215.0906 \text{ Da})]\) which is assigned as \([^{2,4}A_2]^+\). The product ion \([^{2,4}A_2]^+\) at \(m/z\) 245.0049 can be formed by elimination of neutral fragment \([(C_4H_6O_3), (102.0317 \text{ Da})]\) from the product ion at \(m/z\) 347.0420 as shown in Scheme 5.4(b).

The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) fragmentation routes are shown in Scheme 5.2(b).
Figure 5.3(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 460.1248 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)
Scheme 5.2(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]$^+$ at m/z 460.1248 extracted from the ethyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivative (2)

5.3.5. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ precursor ion at m/z 466.1814 selected from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated molecular ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 466.1814 shown in Figure 5.5(b) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode. The
afforded product ion at \( m/z \) 419.2309, 304.0386 and 142.0236 are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.3(a).

The protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 466.3596 eliminates anhydrous neutral galactosyl moiety \([(\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]\) to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 304.0386 which is assigned as \([\text{Y}_1]^+\). The product ion \([\text{Y}_1]^+\) eliminates anhydrous neutral glucose moiety \([(\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]\) to form triazole derivative product ion \([4(1\text{H}-1,2,3\text{-trazole-4-yl})\text{butan-1-ol + H}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 142.0236 which is assigned as \([\text{Y}_0]^+\). The product ion \([\text{Y}_0]^+\) is formed from the precursor ion by elimination of lactosyl moiety \([(\text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_{10}), (324.1056 \text{ Da})]\) as shown in Scheme 5.3(a). The precursor ion also eliminates the consecutively hydrogen molecule, a nitrogen molecule and hydroxyl radical to form the radical cation product ion at \( m/z \) 419.2309.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.3(a).
Figure 5.5(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

Figure 5.5(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at $m/z$ 466.1814 extracted from the butyltriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)
Scheme 5.3(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]⁺ at m/z 466.1814 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

5.3.6. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 488.1896 selected from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3)

The product ion scan of the selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 488.1896 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) shown in Figure 5.6(c) was recorded by ESI with ion polarity (positive). The major product ions
observed at \( m/z \) 460.1280, 347.0654, 305.0571, and 245.0253 are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.3(b).

The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \( m/z \) 488.5867 eliminates nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 460.1280. The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) loses neutral triazole derivative moiety \([(C_6H_{11}N_3O),(141.0902 \text{ Da})]\) to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 347.0654 which is assigned as \([\text{B}_2]^+\). Then the precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) undergoes ring fragmentation at \( m/z \) 305.0571 which is assigned as \( [0^2\text{A}_2]^+ \) with a elimination of neutral fragment \([(C_8H_{13}N_3O_2),(183.1008 \text{ Da})]\). The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) also undergoes ring fragmentation to form the product ion at \( m/z \) 245.0253 with the elimination of the neutral fragment \([(C_{10}H_{17}N_3O_4),(243.1219 \text{ Da})]\) which is assigned as \( [2^4\text{A}_2]^+ \). The product ion \( [2^4\text{A}_2]^+ \) also can be formed from the product ion \([\text{B}_2]^+\) by elimination of neutral fragment \([(C_4H_6O_3),(102.0317 \text{ Da})]\).

The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.3(b).
Figure 5.5(c): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ ion at m/z 488.1896 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3).
Scheme 5.3(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion $[\text{M+Na}]^+$ at $m/z$ 488.1896 extracted from the butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3).

5.3.7. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated $[\text{M+H}]^+$ precursor ion at $m/z$ 500.1234 selected from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated molecular ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 500.1234 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) shown...
in Figure 5.7(b) was recorded by ESI in the positive mode. The afforded product ion at $m/z$ 337.9837 and 175.9751 tentatively shown in Scheme 5.4(a).

The protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 500.4 eliminates the neutral galactosyl moiety $[(\text{C}_6\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_5), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion at $m/z$ 337.9837 which is assigned as $[\text{Y}_1]^+$. The precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ at $m/z$ 500.4 eliminates neutral lactosyl moiety $[(\text{C}_{12}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_{10}), (324.1056 \text{ Da})]$ to form the aglycone product ion at $m/z$ 175.9751 which is assigned as $[\text{Y}_0]^+$.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion $[\text{M+H}]^+$ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.4(a).

**Figure 5.7:** (a) ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the anisoletriazole $\beta$-D-$N$-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Figure 5.7(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 500.1234\) extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).

Scheme 5.4(a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 500.1234\) extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
5.3.8. **Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 522.0916 selected from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).**

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 522.0916 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) shown in Figure 5.7(c) was recorded by ESI in the positive mode. The afforded product ion at m/z 494.0901, 400.0571, 347.0414, 304.9969, 244.9483 and 184.9219 tentatively shown in Scheme 5.4(b).

The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 522.3 eliminates nitrogen molecule to produce product ion at m/z 494.0901 which is assigned as [M+Na-N₂⁺]. The product ion at m/z 494.0901 undergoes ring fragmentation to afford the product ion at m/z 400.0571 with the neutral elimination of [(C₃H₈O₃),(92.0473 Da)] and hydrogen molecule which is assigned as [²³X₂⁺]. The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ at m/z 522.3 then fragmented to form the product ion at m/z 347.0414 with the elimination of neutral triazole derivatives which is assigned as [B₂⁺]. The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ under goes ring fragmentation with neutral elimination of [(C₁₁H₁₁N₃O₂), (217.0851 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 304.9969 which as assigned as the [²³A₂⁺]. The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ also can be gone ring fragmentation at m/z 244.9483 by losing a neutral elimination of [(C₁₃H₁₅N₃O₄), (277.1063 Da)] which is assigned as [²⁴A₂⁺]. The product ion [²⁴A₂⁺] can be formed by elimination of neutral fragment [(C₄H₆O₃),(102.0317 Da)] from the product ion [B₂⁺]. Then the product ion [²⁴A₂⁺] loses [(ethene-1,2-diol), (60.0211 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 184.9219 which is assigned as [B₁⁺]. The [B₁⁺] can be found from the direct cleavage of precursor ion [M+Na]⁺ as shown in Scheme 5.4(b).
The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.4(b).

**Figure 5.7(c):** ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ ion at m/z 522.0916 extracted from the anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4).
Scheme 5.4(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 522.0916 extracted from the anisoletriazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (4)
5.3.9. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated \([M+H]^+\) precursor ion at \(m/z\) 530.1297 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated molecular ion \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 530.1297 extracted from the dimethoxybenzene-substituted triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) shown in Figure 5.9(b) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode. It produced product ion at \(m/z\) 368.0100, 324.9960, and 205.9571. Their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.5(a).

The protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) then fragmented to the product ion at \(m/z\) 368.0100 which is assigned as \([Y_1]^+\) by elimination of neutral sugar group \([(C_6H_{10}O), (162.0528 \text{ Da})]\). The protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) also eliminates the neutral lactosyl moiety \([(C_{12}H_{20}O_{10}), (324.1056 \text{ Da})]\) to form triazole derivative ion \([Y_0]^+\) at \(m/z\) 205.9571. The precursor ion also eliminates a neutral triazole derivative \([(C_{10}H_{11}N_3O_2), (205.0851 \text{ Da})]\) to form the disaccharide oxonium ion which is assigned as \([B_2]^+\) at \(m/z\) 324.9960.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.5(a).
Figure 5.9(a): ESI-QIT-MS(+) of the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)

Figure 5.9(b): ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 530.1297 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Scheme 5.5 (a): The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated molecular ion [M+H]+ at m/z 530.1297 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5).

5.3.10. Low energy CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor [M+Na]+ at m/z 552.0996 selected from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5).

The CID-MS/MS of selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]+ at m/z 552.0996 extracted from the dimethoxybenzene-substituted triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) shown in Figure 5.10(c) was recorded by ESI in the positive ion mode. It
produced product ion at $m/z$ 524.1096, 429.0541, 400.0570, 347.0496, 296.0292, and 184.9560. Their geneses are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.5 (b).

The sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ at $m/z$ 552.3 eliminates nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at $m/z$ 524.1096 which is assigned as the [M+Na-N$_2$]$^+$. The product ion at $m/z$ 347.0496 can be found from the precursor ion at $m/z$ 552.3 with the elimination of triazole derivative $[(C_{10}H_{11}N_3O_2), (205.0851 \text{ Da})]$ or it can also can be found from the product ion the [M+Na-N$_2$]$^+$ with the elimination of neutral $[(C_{10}H_{11}NO_2), (177.0790 \text{ Da})]$ which is assigned as [B$_2$]$^+$ as shown in Scheme 5.5(b). The sodiated galactose ion [B$_1$]$^+$ at $m/z$ 184.9560 is formed the precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ by elimination of neutral fragment $[(C_{16}H_{21}N_3O_7), (367.1380 \text{ Da})]$ . The precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ also eliminates the neutral radical molecule $[(C_7H_7O_2), (123.0446 \text{ Da})]$ to form the radical cation product ion at $m/z$ 429.0541 . Then the product ion at $m/z$ 429.0541 eliminates [a nitrogen molecule and a proton, (29.0145 Da)] to achieve the product ion at $m/z$ 400.0570. After that the product ion at $m/z$ 400.0570 loses neutral molecule $[(C_4H_8O_3), (104.0473 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion at $m/z$ 296.0292 which is assigned as [2,6X$_2$]$^+$.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]$^+$ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.5(b)
Figure 5.9(c): CID-QIT-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion [M+Na]^+ ion at m/z 552.0996 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
Scheme 5.5(b): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecular ion [M+Na]^+ at \( m/z \) 552.0996 extracted from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole \( \beta\)-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5)
5.3.11. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]^+ precursor ion at m/z 550.1177 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

The CID-MS/MS analysis of selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 550.1177 shown in Figure 5.11(b) was recorded with positive ion polarity by ESI. The afforded product ion at m/z 388.0519, 325.0000 and 225.9727 tentatively shown in Scheme 5.6(a)

The protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ at m/z 550.3525 eliminates disaccharide moiety [(C_{12}H_{20}O_{10}), (324.1056 Da)] to form the aglycone product ion at m/z 225.9727 which is assigned as [Y_0]^+. The precursor ion [M+H]^+ also eliminates anhydrous galactosyl moiety [(C_6H_{10}O_5),(162.0528 Da)] to form the product ion at m/z 388.0519 which is assigned as [Y_1]^+. The precursor can also eliminate the aglycone moiety [(C_{13}H_{11}N_3O), (225.0902 Da)] to form the disaccharide oxonium ion at m/z 325.0000.

The proposed CID-MS/MS of protonated precursor ion [M+H]^+ fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.6(a)
Figure 5.11(a): ESI-QIT-MS (+) of the methoxynaphthalene-triazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

Figure 5.11(b): CID-QIT-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]$^+$ at m/z 550.1177 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole $\beta$-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
Scheme 5.6 (a): The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-CID-QIT-MS/MS of the protonated molecule \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 550.1177 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

5.3.12. Low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 572.1292 selected from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

The CID-MS/MS of the selected the sodiated molecular ion \([M+Na]^+\) at \(m/z\) 572.1292 extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) shown in Figure 5.11(c) was recorded in the positive ion mode. The major product ions observed at \(m/z\) 544.0913, 400.0595, 347.0687, and 305.0136 tentatively shown in Scheme 5.12(b).
The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 572.2784\) eliminates nitrogen molecule to form the product ion at \(m/z\ 544.0913\). The precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) consecutively eliminates nitrogen molecule and naphthalen-2-ol to form the product ion at \(m/z\ 400.0595\). The precursor goes glycosidic cleavage by elimination of aglycone moiety to form the product ion \([\text{B}_2]^+\) at \(m/z\ 347.0687\). Then the precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) undergoes ring fragmentation with the elimination of neutral fragment \([\text{C}_{15}\text{H}_{13}\text{N}_3\text{O}_2], (267.1008\ \text{Da})\] to form the product ion \([^{0.2}\text{A}_2]^+]\) at \(m/z\ 305.0136\).

The proposed CID-MS/MS of sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 5.12(b)

**Figure 5.11(c):** ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the selected sodiated precursor ion \([\text{M+Na}]^+\) ion at \(m/z\ 572.1292\) extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)
Scheme 5.6(b): The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during the low energy ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS of the sodiated molecule \([M+\text{Na}]^+\) at \(m/z\ 572.1292\) extracted from the methoxynaphthalene-triazole \(\beta\)-D-\(N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (6)

5.4. Conclusion

The capability of quadrupole ion-trap tandem mass spectrometric analyses of the protonated precursor molecules allowed for consecutive CID-fragmentations to be conducted and which were used for the structural elucidation of complex oligosaccharides.
In this study, the gas-phase fragmentations of the novel synthetic bivalent \(N\)-glycosides (1-6) using ESI-QIT-MS and QIT-CID-MS/MS analyses. The results presented in this chapter demonstrated that during ESI-QIT-MS and ESI-QIT-CID-MS/MS analyses, the bivalent \(N\)-glycosides follow universal CID-fragmentation routes for the carbohydrate moiety. These MS/MS investigations demonstrate without any doubts the full description of the proposed structures.

In addition, we have also studied the CID-MS/MS fragmentation behaviours of the sodiated molecular ion \([M+Na]^+\) were studied, which also gave us structural indices on the molecular structure of this series of compounds.

The following series of diagnostic product ions were observed in this work. Thus, the precursor protonated molecular ion isolated from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (1) afforded the only product ion found \([Y_0]^+\) at \(m/z\) 225.9706 and the sodiated precursor ion methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-galactopyranosides derivatives (1) afforded the product ion at \(m/z\) 382.0698 and 237.9457. The protonated precursor ion isolated from ethyltriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2) afforded the product ions \([Y_1]^+, \text{radical cation product ion}\) and \([M+H-H_2O]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 275.9904, 391.1729 (Elimination of \(N_2\) and proton \(H^+\)) and 420.1551. The sodiated precursor molecular ion isolated from ethyltriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivative (2) afforded the product ion \([Y_1]^+, [B_2]^+, [\text{\textsuperscript{2-4}A_2}]^+, [B_1]^+, [M+Na-N_2]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 298.0487, 347.0420, 245.0049, 184.9448 and 432.0714. The protonated precursor molecular ion isolated from butyltriazole \(\beta\-D\-N\)-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) afforded the product ion \([Y_1]^+, [Y_0]^+\) and a radical cation product ion at respectively \(m/z\) 304.0386, 419.2309 and 419.2309 and 142.0236. The
sodiated precursor molecular ion isolated from butyltriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (3) afforded \([B_2]^+, [^{0.2}A_2]^+, [^{2,4}A_2]^+, [M+Na-N_2]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 347.0654, 305.0571, 245.0253, and 460.1280. The protonated precursor molecular ion isolated from anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) gave \([Y_1]^+, [Y_0]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 337.9837, 175.9751. The sodiated precursor molecular ion isolated from anisoletriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (4) gave \([B_1]^+, [B_2]^+, [^{0.2}A_2]^+, [^{2,4}A_2]^+, [^{0.3}X_2]^+\) and \([M+Na-N_2]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 184.9219, 347.0414, 304.9969, 244.9483, 400.0571, and 494.0901.

The protonated precursor molecular ion isolated from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) gave \([B_2]^+, [Y_0]^+, [Y_1]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 324.9960, 205.9571 and 368.0100. The sodiated precursor molecule isolated from the dimethoxybenzenetriazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (5) gave \([B_1]^+, [B_2]^+, [^{2,6}X_2]^+\) and \([M+Na-N_2]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) are 184.9560, 429.0541, 347.0496, 296.0292 and 524.1096. The protonated precursor molecular ion isolated from methoxynaphthalene-substituted triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) gave \([B_2]^+, [Y_0]^+, [Y_1]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 325.0000, 225.9727 and 388.0519. The sodiated precursor molecular ion isolated from methoxy-naphthalene substituted triazole β-D-N-lactopyranosides derivatives (6) \([M+Na-N_2-C_{10}H_{8}O]^+, [^{0.2}A_2]^+, [B_2]^+, [M+Na-N_2]^+\) respectively at \(m/z\) 400.0595, 305.0136, 347.0687 and 544.0913.

In general, it was observed that the CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes of the six precursor protonated molecules obtained from the bivalent N-glycosides (1-6) afforded a
series of product ions formed essentially by similar routes. As expected, it was noticed that as the collision energy of the CID-MS/MS was increased, an enhancement in the gas-phase fragmentation was produced.

The genesis of the MS/MS fragmentations and the structural identities of the product ions were also determined. This series of CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes can be used to easily predict the gas-phase fragmentation patterns of new compounds with the same general backbone structure.
CHAPTER 6: STRUCTUTAL ELUCIDATION OF CIMV WHEAT LIGNIN
USING MALDI-TOF/TOF–MS AND HIGH-ENERGY CID-MS/MS ANALYSIS.

6.1. Introduction

Anselme Payen who first recognized the composite nature of wood in 1838 observed that the after treatment of wood with nitric acid separate cellulose, he obtained left over a fibrous material. The isolated fibrous material had higher carbon content than the cellulose. He described this carbon-rich substance that embedded the cellulose in the wood, as an encrusting material. The term lignin, was introduced by Schulze in 1865 and it is now recognized to be one of the key components of the cell wall of all vascular plants. In 1907, Klason suggested that lignin is a high molecular weight substance consisting of coniferyl alcohol units joined together by ether linkages. Thus, the age of modern lignin chemistry began.

As a part of the cell wall, lignin does not just act as “encrusting materials”. To a certain extent, lignin performs many functions essential for the life of vascular plants. Lignin provides mechanical strength and structural support, particularly in the case of trees, to the growing plant. Lignin protects the permeation of water across the cell wall, thus facilitating vertical conduction of water, nutrients and metabolites in the xylem tissue. Lignified tissues effectively resist attack by microorganisms by impeding penetration of lignin and comprises from 15% to 36% of the total dry weight of wood.

The types of subunits in lignin macromolecule are classified based on their monolignol origin, i.e., $p$-hydroxyphenyl (H) units arising from primarily $p$-coumaryl alcohol, guaiacyl (G) units from coniferyl alcohol, and syringyl (S) units from sinapyl
alcohol. The subunit composition of lignin varies with the content of three units.

Three kinds of lignins are well-differentiated: gymnosperm lignin contains mainly of G-units with a small amount of H-unit; both S-units and G-units are about the same components of angiosperm lignin; and significant amounts of all three units are contained in grass lignin.\[57\] The difference of the structure in lignins as well comes from the frequency of the interlinkages in the lignin macromolecule whereas the general existing interlinkages in lignin are fairly similar in all plants. Hardwood lignin contains relative more \(\beta\)-O-4’ and less 5-5’ and \(\beta\)-5’ interlinkages than softwood lignin, though generally the most abundant linkage in lignin is \(\beta\)-O-4’. The frequency of a \(\beta\)-O-4’ interlinkage is approximately 45-50% of the phenylpropane units in softwood lignin, while approximately 60-85% phenylpropane units in hardwood lignin.\[153\]

6.2. Isolation of Lignin

Separation of lignin from wood in a chemically unaltered form is one of the barriers to elucidation of the structure of lignin. Lignins in plant tissues are not extractable by organic solvents and isolation of lignin free from carbohydrates is not possible. Thus, the separation of lignin from carbohydrates is a tedious task, which can be achieved by chemical or physical treatment before lignin extraction. Traditionally, the acidic extracted lignin preparations were exclusively used for chemical characterization.\[154\], \[155\] Brauns lignin, Milled Wood Lignin (MWL) and Cellulolytic Enzyme Lignin (CEL) were thought to be the preparations contained less chemical modification than from acid preparations.\[155\]
6.3. Characterization of the structure of lignin by degradation methods

Wet chemistry techniques can be differentiated by functional group analysis (OMe, total OH, phenolic OH, carbonyl group, carboxyl groups) and degradation methods. The major advantage of degradation techniques is the possibility of analyzing lignin without its isolation. The relative accuracy of degradation techniques is pretty high. The general degradation methods include Nitrobenzene Oxidation (NBO)\cite{151}, Thioacidolysis (TA)\cite{156}, and derivative followed by reductive cleavage (DFRC)\cite{157}, Permanganate Oxidation (PO)\cite{153} and Ozonolysis.\cite{158} We will not discuss these methods in my thesis.

6.4. Pyrolysis-gas chromatography- mass spectrometry (Py-GC-MS)

Pyrolysis is designed to thermally degrade polymers into small fragments, which are then separated by gas chromatography and identified by MS.\cite{159} Pyrolysis-gas chromatography-mass spectrometry (Py-GC-MS) deserves mention as an important technique for characterizing polymeric samples. This technique involves fragmentation of the sample in an inert gas at high temperature, after which the fragments are separated in a gas chromatographic column and identified with a mass spectrometer. The analysis requires a minimal sample amount and it can be accomplished directly without an isolation procedure. The method is destructive, but only about 5-50 $\mu$g of sample is required. The technique allows the determination of $p$-hydroxyphenyl, guaiacyl, and syringyl structures as well as some other characteristic structures of lignin polymer.\cite{160}, \cite{161}, \cite{162} Information on the chemical structure of residual lignin is obtainable directly from pulp samples. The acquired pyrogram constitutes a “fingerprint” of the starting
macromolecules to give information about the relative amount of its monomeric components.\footnote{163} It is well established that analytical pyrolysis can be used to quantitatively assess the content of carbohydrates\footnote{164} and lignin\footnote{165} in wood, and the lignin composition\footnote{160}, \footnote{166} of the wood.

Lignin can be thermally degraded by pyrolysis, which cleave the ether and certain C–C’ interunit linkages, to produce a mixture of relatively simple phenols.\footnote{167}, \footnote{168} Given that the released methoxylated phenol monomers retain their original substitution patterns, it is possible to identify components from H, G and S lignin units in which the lignin propanoid side chains have been split off completely, shortened to one or two carbons, or fully conserved. New double bonds are also created in the side chains through pyrolytic dehydrogenation.

Although it is possible to obtain accurate quantification of monomeric lignin composition by Py-GC/MS, this technique is limited for the analysis of polar pyrolyzates generated from nitrogenous material, as these are associated with the secondary reactions during the pyrolysis process.\footnote{169}

### 6.5. Mass Spectrometric analyses of lignin with different ionization sources

Mass spectrometry (MS), which offers advantages in terms of speed, specificity, and sensitivity, has revealed to be a very powerful technique in the structural elucidation of lignins. Electron ionization and chemical ionization-mass spectrometry have been used for the study and characterization of the derivatized lignol monomer constituents, released by either reductive cleavage or by pyrolysis. In this case, only the monomeric and, to a
small extent, dimeric products were identified by comparison of gas chromatographic retention times and mass spectra using authentic samples.\textsuperscript{[170]}

In the last few decades, hardly any reviews dealing with MS use in the structural elucidation of chemically degraded lignins have been published. These MS methods dealt with thermal degradation of lignins including the well-known pyrolysis method, which was (and still is) the method of choice for practicing lignin chemists.\textsuperscript{[170]}. Reale \textit{et al.} have described in an elegant review article the uses of mass spectrometry, obtained with different ionization sources, for the study of lignin degradation products and the authors have also attempted to characterise the whole lignin macromolecule.\textsuperscript{[170]} The different ionization methods described in that review article covered respectively: chemical ionization (CI-MS), photoionization (PI-MS), single-photon ionization (SPI-MS), molecular-beam (MB-MS), fast-atom bombardment (FAB-MS) and resonance-enhanced multi-photon ionization (REMPI-MS) methods.\textsuperscript{[170]}

Likewise, the recent development in the last decades of new ionization techniques such as atmospheric pressure ionization, which includes electrospray ionization ESI-MS, atmospheric pressure chemical ionization (APCI) and atmospheric pressure photoionization (APPI) together with matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization MALDI-MS have provided new possibilities to also analyze the lignin oligomers.\textsuperscript{[170]}
6.6 Atmospheric pressure photoionization mass spectrometry and low-energy CID-MS/MS of CIMV lignin measured with a QqTOF-MS/MS instrument

Previously Banoub et al. shown that ESI-, APCI-, APPI-MS could be used to characterization the molecular structure of wheat straw lignin oligomers. They also used low-energy collision-induced dissociation tandem mass spectrometry (CID-MS/MS) of various lignin precursor ions to establish the oligolignin of the diagnostic product ions which enabled the determination of the exact molecular structures and arrangement of the selected 57 different related ionic species. Unfortunately, comparisons of dissociation behaviours of this series of unknown ions with those of commercial, synthesized standards and/or any reported structure of biologically-isolated lignin compounds, was impossible. Thus, the correlations of MS/MS spectra as these series of lignin compounds obtained from the technical wheat straw lignin, are indeed novel.

We have decided in this thesis to try to analyse the wheat straw lignin by MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS and with high-energy collision MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS in order to compare the results with those obtained by ESI-QqTOF-MS and CID-MS/MS and to observe the differences in the CID-fragmentation routes of this series of precursor ions obtained by MALDI.
6.7. MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the Straw lignin

The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS was recorded in the positive ion mode using α-cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic acid matrix and we observed a series of ions which resembled the series obtained by APPI-QqTOF-MS [Figure (6.4a-6.4b)]. The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS afforded a complex series of ions appearing at every \( m/z \) unit of the recorded MS measured scale. We have attempted to identify a small number of these ions, which masses corresponded to same masses that were found for the APPI-QqTOF-MS recorded with the Qstar QqTOF-MS hybrid instrument. These series of ion was identified as follows: The protonated \([M+H]^+\) [4-hydroxy-(7→4´)-coniferyl ether (8→5´)-(3´methoxylbenzene)] ion (1) at \( m/z \) 331.1173; The precursor [4-hydroxyl-3-methoxy-(7→4´)-coniferyl ether (8→5´)-(1´methylelene 3´methoxybenzene)] ion \([M]^+\) at \( m/z \) 341.1011 (2); The phenylcoumaran derivatives ion \([M]^+\) (3) at \( m/z \) 369.1310; The protonated phenylcoumaran derivatives ion \([M+H]^+\) (4) at \( m/z \) 403.1349; The protonated trimeric precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (5) at \( m/z \) 523.1926; The protonated \([M+H]^+\) trimeric phenylcoumaran derivative ion (6) at \( m/z \) 539.1888; The protonated \([M+H]^+\) tetrameric phenylcoumaran derivative ion (7) at \( m/z \) 655.2411; and The protonated ions \([M+H]^+\) phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (8) at \( m/z \) 671.2019; The phenylcoumaran derivative ion \([M]^+\) (9) at \( m/z \) 491.1652. The series of characteristic ions are listed in Table 6.A.
Table 6: Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Cp</th>
<th>Calculated (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₉H₁₇O₄]⁺</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>309.1127</td>
<td>309.1130</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₈H₁₉O₆]⁺</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1173</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₉H₁₇O₆]⁺</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>341.1025</td>
<td>341.1011</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₉H₁₉O₆]⁺</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1155</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₉H₁₉O₆]⁺</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>351.0869</td>
<td>351.0851</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₀H₁₇O₆]⁺</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>353.1025</td>
<td>353.0999</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₀H₂₀O₈]⁺</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>364.1158</td>
<td>364.1125</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₈H₂₁O₆]⁺</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>369.1338</td>
<td>369.1310</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₁H₂₅O₈]⁺</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>403.1393</td>
<td>403.1349</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₁H₂₇O₇]⁺</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>433.1287</td>
<td>433.1322</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₈H₂₇O₈]⁺</td>
<td>11</td>
<td>491.1706</td>
<td>491.1672</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₈H₂₇O₈]⁺</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>493.1862</td>
<td>493.1921</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₉H₂₉O₉]⁺</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>509.1890</td>
<td>509.1814</td>
<td>15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂ₙH₃₁O₉]⁺</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>521.1812</td>
<td>521.1869</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₉H₂₇O₉]⁺</td>
<td>15</td>
<td>523.1968</td>
<td>523.1926</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₂₅H₃₁O₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>539.1917</td>
<td>539.1888</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₀H₃₁O₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>551.1917</td>
<td>551.1867</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₀H₃₃O₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>553.2074</td>
<td>553.214</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₁H₃₁O₁₁]⁺</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>579.1866</td>
<td>579.193</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₁H₃₃O₁₁]⁺</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>581.2023</td>
<td>581.2093</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₇H₃₅O₉]⁺</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>607.2332</td>
<td>607.2411</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₇H₃₃O₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>637.2074</td>
<td>637.2119</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₃₈H₃₉O₁₀]⁺</td>
<td>23</td>
<td>655.2543</td>
<td>655.2411</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Formula</td>
<td>Charge</td>
<td>m/z</td>
<td>% Intensity</td>
<td>Intensity</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{37}$H$</em>{35}$O$_{12}$]$^+$</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>671.2129</td>
<td>671.2019</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{38}$H$</em>{37}$O$_{12}$]$^+$</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>685.2285</td>
<td>685.2333</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{39}$H$</em>{39}$O$_{13}$]$^+$</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>715.2547</td>
<td>715.2604</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{40}$H$</em>{41}$O$_{13}$]$^+$</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>729.2848</td>
<td>729.2943</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{41}$H$</em>{43}$O$_{14}$]$^+$</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>757.2496</td>
<td>757.2405</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{46}$H$</em>{45}$O$_{12}$]$^+$</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>789.2911</td>
<td>789.2982</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C$<em>{47}$H$</em>{47}$O$_{14}$]$^+$</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>831.2653</td>
<td>831.2553</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Figure 6.4 (a):** Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 300–400.
**Figure 6.4(b):** Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 400–500

**Figure 6.4(c):** Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 500 – 600
Figure 6.4(d): Characteristic ions obtained from the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS analysis of the wheat straw lignin recorded in the positive ion mode scanning m/z 600–700.

As this stage, we here identified with a great confidence nine ions, whose tentative structure are shown in Figure 6.5(c)
Figure 6.5: (c) Tentative structures of the nine different ions isolated obtained from the wheat straw lignin, recorded by positive mode by MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS.
To ascertain the correct structures of this series of ions, we have recorded the high-energy collision dissociation tandem mass spectrometry analyses of these various ions as described in the following section.

6.9. **High energy MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF-MS/MS have been used to ascertain the molecular structure of these ions.**

We have postulated that by using high-energy CID the precursor ions will promote and enhance the primary fragmentations of the lignin molecule, resulting in CID spectra containing more product ions in comparison to ESI-QqTOF-CID-MS/MS analysis which will help us identifying these species.

6.9.1. **High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated \([M+H]^+\) \([4\text{-hydroxy-(7→4´)-coniferyl ether (8→5´)-(3´methoxylbenzene)}]\) ion (I) at \(m/z\) 331.1173

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion \([M+H]^+\) at \(m/z\) 331.1173 afforded product ions at \(m/z\) 329.0986, 327.0787, 316.0925, 287.1258, 270.0878, 241.0843, 223.0737, 203.0698, 179.0688, 153.041, and 121.028. [Figure 6.9.1]. The structural identities of these product ions are indicated in Table 6.A and their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.1. This series of product ion contained the coumaran five member ring furan ring of the coumaran unit which is linked by the \((C_8\rightarrow C_5´)\) covalent bond and the \((C_7\rightarrow C_4´)\) ether linkage formed between the first and second coniferyl unit.

Thus, the protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) \((I)\) at \(m/z\) 331.1222 loses hydrogen molecule assigned as \([M+H-H_2]^+\) to form the product ion \(1a\) at \(m/z\) 329.0986. It appears
that this product ion \textbf{1a} also loses once more hydrogen molecule again to form the product ion \textbf{1b} at \textit{m/z} 327.0787. The product ion also \textbf{1b} can be formed from the precursor ion by elimination of two molecules of hydrogen assigned as [M+H-2H]^{+} The product ion \textbf{1c} at \textit{m/z} 316.0925 is formed by elimination of the methyl radical from the precursor ion [M+H]^{+} at \textit{m/z} 331.1222. The product ion \textbf{1d} at \textit{m/z} 287.1258 is formed with the elimination of CO_{2} from the precursor ion [M+H]^{+}. In addition, the precursor ion [M+H]^{+} can also lose consecutively both formaldehyde molecule and methoxyl radical to form the product ion \textbf{1e} at \textit{m/z} 270.0878. The precursor ion [M+H]^{+} can also lose three molecules of formaldehyde to form the product ion \textbf{1f} at \textit{m/z} 241.0843. This latter product ion \textbf{1f} loses water to form the product ion \textbf{1g} at \textit{m/z} 223.0737. The product ion \textbf{1g} can be formed from the precursor ion by the consecutive elimination of two molecules of formaldehyde and water as shown in Scheme 6.1. The product ion \textbf{1h} at \textit{m/z} 203.0698 is formed from the precursor ion [M+H]^{+} by elimination of the neutral fragment which occur by elimination of [(C_{8}H_{8}O_{3}), (128.0473 Da)] by the cleavage of C_{1}-C_{2} and C_{5}-C_{6} of the first coniferyl unit. The product ion \textbf{1i} at \textit{m/z} 179.0688 is formed from the precursor by elimination of the first coniferyl unit [(C_{8}H_{8}O_{3}), (152.0473 Da)]. The product ion \textbf{1f} at \textit{m/z} 153.041 is formed from the precursor ion by elimination of the second coniferyl unit [(C_{10}H_{10}O_{3}), (178.0630 Da)]. Finally, The product ion \textbf{1k} at \textit{m/z} 121.028 is formed from the precursor ion by the consecutively elimination of second coniferyl unit [(C_{10}H_{12}O_{3}), (180.0786 Da)] and a molecule of formaldehyde.

The high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively proposed shown in Scheme 6.1
Figure 6.9.1: High Energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]⁺ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (I) at m/z 331.1173
Scheme 6.1: The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]^+ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (I) at m/z 331.1173
Table 6.A: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (I) at m/z 331.1173

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₈H₁₉O₆]$^+$</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1222</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₆H₁₉O₆]$^+$</td>
<td>329.1025</td>
<td>329.0986</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₅H₁₇O₆]$^+$</td>
<td>327.0869</td>
<td>327.0787</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₇H₁₆O₄]$^{**}$</td>
<td>316.0947</td>
<td>316.0925</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₇H₁₆O₄]$^+$</td>
<td>287.1283</td>
<td>287.1258</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₈H₁₉O₄]$^{**}$</td>
<td>270.0892</td>
<td>270.0878</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₅H₁₅O₃]$^+$</td>
<td>241.0865</td>
<td>241.0843</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₇H₁₇O₂]$^+$</td>
<td>223.0759</td>
<td>223.0737</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₂H₁₁O₃]$^+$</td>
<td>203.0708</td>
<td>203.0698</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₁₀H₁₁O₃]$^+$</td>
<td>179.0708</td>
<td>179.0688</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₈H₇O₃]$^+$</td>
<td>153.0552</td>
<td>153.041</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C₆H₅O₃]$^+$</td>
<td>121.0290</td>
<td>121.0280</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.9.2. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor [4-hydroxy-3-methoxy-(7→4′)-coniferyl ether (8→5′)-(1′-methylelene 3′-methoxybenzene)] ion [M]$^+$ or phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at $m/z$ 341.1011.

The product ion scan of the selected molecular ion [M]$^+$ at $m/z$ 341.1011 afforded a series of product ions at $m/z$ 331.1142, 253.0883, 231.0467, 209.0951, 190.0619, 177.0570, 165.0544, 137.0247, and 123.0455 [Figure 6.9.2]. The structural identities of the major product ions are indicated in Table 6.B and their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.2.

The precursor ion [M]$^+$ phenylcoumaran derivative ion (2) at $m/z$ 341.1049 loses methylene group followed by in-situ reduction to form the product ion 2a at $m/z$ 331.1142. This latter product ion 2a eliminate a molecule of methane and a neutral fragment [(C$_{10}$H$_{10}$O$_3$, 178.0630 Da)] to give the product ion 2h at $m/z$ 137.0247. The product ion 2a can also eliminate a neutral fragment [(C$_9$H$_{10}$O$_3$, 166.0635 Da)] to form the product ion 2g at $m/z$ 165.0544. This product ion 2g can also be created from direct elimination of a neutral fragment [(C$_{10}$H$_8$O$_3$, 176.0473 Da)] from the precursor ion. The product ion 2a eliminates two molecules of formaldehyde and one molecule of water to afford the product ion 2b at $m/z$ 253.0883. The product ion 2b can also be directly formed from the precursor ion [M]$^+$ by elimination of formaldehyde followed by reduction. The product ion 2b can eliminate a benzyne molecule to form the product ion 2f at $m/z$ 177.0570. The product ion 2c at $m/z$ 231.0467 can be formed from the precursor ion [M]$^+$ by elimination of two molecules of methanol, one molecule of formaldehyde and one molecule of water followed partially reduction. The radical cation product ion 2e at $m/z$
190.0619 is formed from the precursor ion by the elimination of neutral radical fragment \([\text{C}_8\text{H}_7\text{O}_3], (151.0395 \text{ Da})\). The product ion 2i at \(m/z\) 123.0455 is formed from the precursor ion by elimination of formaldehyde and a neutral fragment \([\text{C}_{11}\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_3], (190.0630 \text{ Da})\] followed partial reduction from the precursor ion \([\text{M}]^+\). The product ion 2d at \(m/z\) 209.0951 is formed simultaneously reduction and elimination of three molecules of formaldehyde and one molecule of carbon dioxide.

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.2

![Scheme 6.2](image)

**Figure 6.9.2:** High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected precursor ion \([\text{M}]^+\) phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at \(m/z\) 341.1011.
Scheme 6.2: The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the molecular ion [M]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at m/z 341.1011
Table 6.B: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the molecular ion \([\text{M}]^{+}\) phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (2) at \(m/z\) 341.1011

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{17}\text{O}_{6}]^{+})</td>
<td>341.1025</td>
<td>341.1049</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_{6}]^{+})</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1142</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{13}\text{O}_{3}]^{+})</td>
<td>253.0865</td>
<td>253.0883</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{7}\text{O}_{2}]^{+})</td>
<td>231.0446</td>
<td>231.0467</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{15}\text{H}</em>{13}\text{O}]^{+})</td>
<td>209.0966</td>
<td>209.0951</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{15}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{O}_{3}]^{+})</td>
<td>190.0630</td>
<td>190.0619</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{14}\text{H}</em>{9}\text{O}_{2}]^{+})</td>
<td>177.0552</td>
<td>177.0570</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{10}\text{H}</em>{6}\text{O}_{2}]^{+})</td>
<td>165.0552</td>
<td>165.0544</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{7}\text{H}</em>{5}\text{O}_{2}]^{+})</td>
<td>137.0239</td>
<td>137.0247</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{7}\text{H}</em>{7}\text{O}_{2}]^{+})</td>
<td>123.0446</td>
<td>123.0455</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.3. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion \([\text{M}]^{+}\) (3) at \(m/z\) 369.1310.

The product ion scan of the selected precursor ion \([\text{M}]^{+}\) at \(m/z\) 369.1310 afforded a series of product ions at \(m/z\) 355.1189, 343.1192, 335.0936, 309.1112, 307.0991, 279.1043, 203.0684, 167.0140, 137.0976 [Figure 6.9.3]. The structural identities of the
major product ions are tentatively indicated in Table 6.C and their genesis are shown in Scheme 6.3.

The precursor ion [M]$^+$ appears to lose a methylene group to form the product ion \(3a\) at \(m/z\) 355.1189. The precursor ion [M]$^+$ (3) at \(m/z\) 369.1356 loses the neutral guaiacyl unit \([\text{C}_8\text{H}_6\text{O}_8], (152.0473 \text{ Da})\] to afford the product ion \(3g\) at \(m/z\) 203.0684. This latter product ion \(3g\) loses methanol and two hydrogen molecules to form the product ion \(3h\) at \(m/z\) 167.014. The precursor ion [M]$^+$ can also lose consecutively a hydrogen molecule and a molecule of methanol to form the product ion \(3c\) at \(m/z\) 335.0936. This latter product ion \(3c\) loses carbon monoxide to form the product ion \(3e\) at \(m/z\) 307.0991. The precursor ion [M]$^+$ also loses two molecules of formaldehyde to form the product ion \(3d\) at \(m/z\) 309.1112. This product ion \(3i\) at \(m/z\) 137.0976 can be afforded from the product ion \(3d\) by consecutive cleavage of C8-C5$'$ and the ether linkage between C7-O-C4$'$ located on the second coniferyl unit. The product ion \(3i\) is produced from the product ion \(3d\) by the elimination of the neutral fragments \([\text{C}_9\text{H}_6\text{O}], (130.0419 \text{ Da})\] and carbon-dioxide. The product ion \(3b\) at \(m/z\) 343.1192 is formed from precursor ion [M]$^+$ by elimination of ethene. Finally, the product ion \(3f\) at \(m/z\) 279.1043 is formed by elimination of three molecules of formaldehyde from the precursor ion [M]$^+$.

The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.3
Figure 6.9.3: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected precursor ion [M]$^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (3) at m/z 369.1310
Scheme 6.3: The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (3) at m/z 369.1310.
Table 6.C: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion [M]+ (3) at m/z 369.1310.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{21}H_{21}O_6]⁺</td>
<td>369.1338</td>
<td>369.1356</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{20}H_{19}O_6]⁺</td>
<td>355.1182</td>
<td>355.1189</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{19}O_6]⁺</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1192</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{20}H_{15}O_5]⁻</td>
<td>335.0919</td>
<td>335.0936</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{17}O_4]⁺</td>
<td>309.1127</td>
<td>309.1112</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{15}O_4]⁺</td>
<td>307.0970</td>
<td>307.0991</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{18}H_{15}O_3]⁺</td>
<td>279.1021</td>
<td>279.1043</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{12}H_{11}O_3]⁺</td>
<td>203.0708</td>
<td>203.0684</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{11}H_{12}O_2]⁺</td>
<td>167.0133</td>
<td>167.0140</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{7}H_{7}O]⁺</td>
<td>137.0966</td>
<td>137.0976</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.4. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated precursor phenylcoumaran derivatives ion [M+H]+ (4) at m/z 403.1349.

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion at m/z 403.1349 afforded a series of product ions at m/z 401.1258, 385.1183, 359.1466, 343.1165, 317.0450, 283.0928, 256.1073, 212.0805, 181.0488, and 167.0716 [Figure 6.9.4]. The structural identities of this series major product ions are indicated in Table 6.D and their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.4
The precursor derivative ion (4) [M+H]^+ at m/z 403.1321 loses a hydrogen molecule to form the product ion 4a at m/z 401.1258. The precursor ion [M+H]^+ loses a water molecule to afford the product ion 4b at m/z 385.1183. The product ion 4c at m/z 359.1466 is formed from the precursor ion [M+H]^+ by elimination of carbon dioxide. The precursor ion [M+H]^+ can also lose a neutral fragment of [(C_2H_4O_2), (60.0211 Da)] to form the product ion 4d at m/z 343.1165. The product ion 4e at m/z 317.0450 is formed from the product ion 4b by the consecutive elimination of two molecules of hydrogen molecule, one molecule water and two molecules of methanol from the precursor ion [M+H]^+. The product ion 4f at m/z 283.0928 is formed from the precursor ion [M+H]^+ by elimination of four molecules of formaldehyde. The product ion 4g at m/z 256.1073 is formed from the precursor ion [M+H]^+ by consecutive eliminations of the neutral fragments [(C_3H_4O_2), (72.0211 Da)], a molecule of formaldehyde and a carboxylic radical. The product ion 4h at m/z 212.0805 is formed by the elimination of radical [(CH_2CHO^\cdot)], (43.0184 Da) and carbon monoxide from the product ion 4f. The product ion 4h can also be formed from the precursor ion [M+H]^+ by the consecutive eliminations of a neutral radical fragment of [(CH_2CHO^\cdot)], (43.0184 Da)], four molecules of formaldehyde and one molecule of carbon monoxide as shown in Scheme 6.4. The precursor ion [M+H]^+ also eliminates a coniferyl unit [(C_{12}H_{14}O_4), (222.0892 Da)] to form the product ion 4i at m/z 181.0488 by the cleavage of C_8-C_9 of first coniferyl unit and C_7-O-C_4'. The product ion 4j at m/z 167.0716 also is formed by elimination of [(C_{12}H_{12}O_5), (236.0685 Da)] from the precursor ion.

The proposed high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.4.

173
**Figure 6.9.4:** High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at \(m/z\) 403.1349
Scheme 6.4: The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]^+  phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at m/z 403.1349
Table 6.D: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]$^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (4) at $m/z$ 403.1234

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Observed mass ($m/z$)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{21}\text{H}</em>{23}\text{O}_8]^+$</td>
<td>403.1393</td>
<td>403.1321</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{21}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{O}_8]^+$</td>
<td>401.1236</td>
<td>401.1258</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{21}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{O}_7]^+$</td>
<td>385.1287</td>
<td>385.1183</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{20}\text{H}</em>{23}\text{O}_6]^+$</td>
<td>359.1495</td>
<td>359.1466</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_6]^+$</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1165</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}_{19}\text{H}_9\text{O}_5]^+$</td>
<td>317.0450</td>
<td>317.0450</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{17}\text{H}</em>{15}\text{O}_4]^+$</td>
<td>283.0970</td>
<td>283.0928</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{16}\text{O}_3]^+$</td>
<td>256.1099</td>
<td>256.1073</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{14}\text{H}</em>{12}\text{O}_2]^+$</td>
<td>212.0837</td>
<td>212.0805</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}_{9}\text{H}_9\text{O}_4]^+$</td>
<td>181.0501</td>
<td>181.0488</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{9}\text{H}</em>{11}\text{O}_3]^+$</td>
<td>167.0708</td>
<td>167.0716</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.5. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ trimeric phenylcoumaran precursor ion (5) at $m/z$ 523.1926.

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion at $m/z$ 523.1926 afforded a series of product ions at $m/z$ 521.1783, 391.0990, 355.137, 343.1161, 331.1162, 181.0847, and 137.0229 [Figure 6.9.5]. The structural identities of this major product ions are indicated in Table 6.E and their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.5.
The precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) ion (5) at \(m/z\) 523.1910 loses a hydrogen molecule to form the product ion \(5a\) at \(m/z\) 521.1783. The precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) can lose consecutively, three molecules of methanol and two molecules of water to form the product ion \(5b\) at \(m/z\) 391.0990. The product ion \(5c\) at \(m/z\) 355.1370 is formed from the precursor ion by the consecutive elimination of two molecules of formaldehyde, two molecules of methanol and a molecule of carbon-dioxide. The precursor ion can also eliminate the fragment \([C_{10}H_{12}O_3], (180.0786 \text{ Da})\] by the cleavage of C7'-C8' covalent bond and C7'-O-C4' ether linkage to form the product ion \(5d\) at \(m/z\) 343.1161. The precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) also eliminates a coniferyl unit \([(C_{11}H_{12}O_5), (192.0786 \text{ Da})\] to form the product ion \(5e\) at \(m/z\) 331.1162. The precursor ion \([M+H]^+\) eliminates \([(C_{19}H_{18}O_6), (342.1013 \text{ Da})\] to afford the product ion \(5f\) at \(m/z\) 181.0847. The product ion \(5g\) at \(m/z\) 137.0229 is formed by the elimination of dimeric coniferyl unit \([(C_{21}H_{22}O_6), (370.1416 \text{ Da})\] and a molecule of methanol from the precursor ion \([M+H]^+\).

The proposed high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.5.
Figure 6.9.5: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (5) at m/z 523.1926
Scheme 6.5: The tentatively proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (5) [M+H]^+ at m/z 523.1926
Table 6.E: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated precursor ion [M+H]+ (5) at m/z 523.1926

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{29}H_{31}O_9]^+</td>
<td>523.1968</td>
<td>523.1910</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{29}H_{29}O_9]^+</td>
<td>521.1812</td>
<td>521.1783</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{26}H_{15}O_4]^+</td>
<td>391.0970</td>
<td>391.0990</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{24}H_{19}O_3]^+</td>
<td>355.1334</td>
<td>355.1370</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{19}O_6]^+</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1161</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{18}H_{19}O_6]^+</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1162</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{10}H_{13}O_3]^+</td>
<td>181.0865</td>
<td>181.0847</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_7H_5O_3]^+</td>
<td>137.0239</td>
<td>137.0229</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.6. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]+ trimer phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (6) at m/z 539.1888.

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion at m/z 539.1888 afforded series of product ions at m/z 537.1825, 521.1837, 491.1686, 407.0899, 365.0836, 355.0981, 343.1158, 331.1199, 184.0178, 167.0693, and 149.025 [Figure 6.9.6]. The structural identities of the major product ions are indicated in Table 6.F and their genesis are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.6. The precursor ion [M+H]+ at m/z 539.1944 lose hydrogen molecule to afford the product ion 6a at m/z 537.1825. The precursor ion [M+H]+ again loses a water molecule to form the product ion 6b at m/z 521.1837. The product ion 6d at m/z 407.0899 can be formed from the precursor ion [M+H]+ by the consecutive elimination of three molecules of methanol and two molecules of water. The
precursor ion [M+H]⁺ loses also formaldehyde and water molecules to form the product ion 6c at m/z 491.1686. The precursor ion [M+H]⁺ may also lose consecutively three molecules of methanol, two molecules of formaldehyde and a water molecules to form the product ion 6e at m/z 365.0836. The precursor ion [M+H]⁺ also loses three molecules of methanol, two molecules of formaldehyde and one molecule carbon-monoxide to form the product ion 6f at m/z 355.0981. The precursor ion loses the fragment \([((\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_4)), (196.0736 \text{ Da})]\) to form the product ion 6g at m/z 343.1158 by the cleavage of C7′-C8′ and the C7′-O-C4″ located on the third coniferyl unit. The product ion 6h at m/z 331.1199 is formed by elimination of third coniferyl unit \([(\text{C}_{11}\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_4), (208.0736 \text{ Da})]\) from the precursor [M+H]⁺ unit. The product ion 6i at m/z 184.0178 is found by the consecutive eliminations of a neutral fragment \([(\text{C}_{16}\text{H}_{18}\text{O}_5), (290.1154 \text{ Da})]\), methanol, hydroxyl radical and a methane molecule. The product ion 6k at m/z 167.0693 is formed by fragmentation of coniferyl dimeric \([(\text{C}_{20}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_7), (372.1209 \text{ Da})]\) unit as shown in Scheme 6.6 by the cleavage of C7-C8 and the ether linkage of C7 and oxygen located at C4′ of the second coniferyl unit. The product ion 6l at m/z 149.025 is formed by the elimination of a neutral fragment \([(\text{C}_{18}\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_2), (258.0681 \text{ Da})]\) from the precursor ion [M+H]⁺.

The proposed high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.6.
Figure 6.9.6: High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]$^+$ precursor ion phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at m/z 539.1888
Scheme 6.6: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]$^+$ phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at m/z 539.1888.
Table 6.F: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated \([\text{M+H}]^+\) precursor ion phenylcoumaran derivatives ion (6) at \(m/z\ 539.1888\)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{29}\text{H}</em>{31}\text{O}_{10}]^+)</td>
<td>539.1917</td>
<td>539.1944</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{20}\text{H}</em>{29}\text{O}_{10}]^+)</td>
<td>537.1761</td>
<td>537.1825</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{29}\text{H}</em>{28}\text{O}_{9}]^+)</td>
<td>521.1812</td>
<td>521.1837</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{28}\text{H}</em>{27}\text{O}_{9}]^+)</td>
<td>491.1706</td>
<td>491.1686</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{26}\text{H}</em>{15}\text{O}_{5}]^+)</td>
<td>407.0919</td>
<td>407.0899</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{25}\text{H}</em>{15}\text{O}_{4}]^+)</td>
<td>365.0814</td>
<td>365.0836</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{24}\text{H}</em>{15}\text{O}_{4}]^+)</td>
<td>355.0970</td>
<td>355.0981</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{19}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_{6}]^+)</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1158</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_{6}]^+)</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1199</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{18}\text{O}_{3}]^+)</td>
<td>184.0160</td>
<td>184.0178</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{17}\text{H}</em>{17}\text{O}_{3}]^+)</td>
<td>167.0708</td>
<td>167.0693</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([\text{C}<em>{17}\text{H}</em>{15}\text{O}_{3}]^+)</td>
<td>149.0239</td>
<td>149.025</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.7. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated \([\text{M+H}]^+\) tetrameric phenylcoumaran precursor derivative ion (7) at \(m/z\ 655.2411\).

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion at \(m/z\ 655.2411\) shown as afforded product ions at \(m/z\ 606.2212, 503.1813, 467.1624, 445.1256, 343.1172, 256.1089, 234.0655, 190.0617, 177.0925,\) and 137.0255 [Figure 6.9.7]. The
structural identities of this major product ions are tentatively indicated in Table 6.G and their genesis are shown in Scheme 6.7.

The precursor ion (7) \([\text{M+H}]^+\) at \(m/z\) 655.2459 can lose methanol and a hydroxy radical to form the radical cation product ion \(7a\) at \(m/z\) 606.2212. The precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) also eliminate consecutively two molecules of methanol, two molecules of formaldehyde and carbon monoxide to afford the product ion \(7b\) at \(m/z\) 503.1813. The product ion \(7c\) at \(m/z\) 467.1624 is formed from precursor ion \([\text{M+H}]^+\) with the consecutive eliminations of two molecules of methanol, two molecules of formaldehyde, two molecules of water and a carbon monoxide molecules from the precursor ion. The precursor ion also eliminates the fourth coniferyl unit \([(\text{C}_{11}\text{H}_{12}\text{O}_2), (176.0837 \text{ Da})]\), methanol, and hydrogen molecules to afford the product ion \(7d\) at \(m/z\) 445.1256. The precursor ion also eliminates the dimeric coniferyl unit (3rd and 4rd) \([(\text{C}_{19}\text{H}_{20}\text{O}_4), (312.1362 \text{ Da})]\) to form the product ion \(7e\) at \(m/z\) 343.1172. The precursor ion eliminates the consecutively dimeric radical \([(\text{C}_{20}\text{H}_{21}\text{O}_4), (325.1440 \text{ Da})]\), a formaldehyde molecule and carbon dioxide to afford the radical cation product ion \(7f\) at \(m/z\) 256.1089. The radical cation product ion \(7g\) at \(m/z\) 234.0655 is formed from the product ion \(7b\) by elimination of \([(\text{C}_{17}\text{H}_{15}\text{O}_2\cdot), (251.1072 \text{ Da})]\) and water molecule. The product ion \(7e\) at \(m/z\) 343.1172 eliminates the radical fragment \([(\text{C}_8\text{H}_7\text{O}_3\cdot), (151.0395 \text{ Da})]\) and a hydrogen molecule to afford the radical cation ion \(7h\) at \(m/z\) 190.0588. The precursor ion also eliminates the trimeric coniferyl unit (1st +2nd +3rd) \([(\text{C}_{27}\text{H}_{26}\text{O}_8), (478.1628 \text{ Da})]\) to afford the product ion \(7i\) at \(m/z\) 177.0925. The precursor ion also eliminates consecutively trimeric coniferyl unit (2nd+ 3rd+4rd) \([(\text{C}_{30}\text{H}_{39}\text{O}_7), (502.1992 \text{ Da})]\) and methanol molecules to get the product ion \(7j\) at \(m/z\) 137.0255.
The proposed high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.7

![High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated \([M+H]^+\) phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (7) at \(m/z\) 655.2411.]

**Figure 6.9.7**: High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated \([M+H]^+\) phenylcoumaran derivatives precursor ion (7) at \(m/z\) 655.2411.
Scheme 6.7: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]⁺ (7) at m/z 655.2411
Table 6.G: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]^+ ion (7) at m/z 655.2411

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[C_{38}H_{39}O_{10}]^+</td>
<td>655.2543</td>
<td>655.2543</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{37}H_{34}O_{8}]^+</td>
<td>606.2254</td>
<td>606.2212</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{36}H_{29}O_{5}]^+</td>
<td>503.1858</td>
<td>503.1813</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{33}H_{27}O_{5}]^+</td>
<td>467.1647</td>
<td>467.1624</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{33}H_{23}O_{3}]^+</td>
<td>445.1287</td>
<td>445.1256</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{19}H_{19}O_{6}]^+</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1172</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{16}H_{16}O_{3}]^+</td>
<td>256.1099</td>
<td>256.1089</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{16}H_{10}O_{2}]^+</td>
<td>234.0681</td>
<td>234.0655</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{13}H_{10}O_{3}]^+</td>
<td>190.0630</td>
<td>190.0617</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{13}H_{13}O_{2}]^+</td>
<td>177.0916</td>
<td>177.0925</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[C_{7}H_{5}O_{4}]^+</td>
<td>137.0239</td>
<td>137.0255</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.8. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]^+ tetrameric phenylcoumaran derivative (8) at m/z 671.2019

The product ion scan of the selected protonated molecular ion at m/z 671.2019 afforded product ions at m/z 669.1932, 653.2075, 611.1874, 539.1077, 483.1396, 461.1190, 445.0883, 343.1223, 331.1152, 250.1007, 234.0665, 137.0255 [Figure 6.9.8]. The structural identities of the major product ions are tentatively indicated in Table 6.H and their genesis are shown in Scheme 6.8.
The precursor ion $\text{[M+H]}^+$ (8) at $m/z$ 671.2069 loses a hydrogen molecule to form the product ion $8a$ at $m/z$ 669.1932. The precursor ion may lose again a water molecule to form the product ion $8b$ at $m/z$ 653.2075. The product ion $8c$ at $m/z$ 611.1874 is formed from the precursor ion by elimination of a methanol molecule and carbon dioxide. The precursor ion may also lose consecutively three molecules of methanol, two molecules of water, one molecule of formaldehyde and a hydrogen molecule to form the product ion $8d$ at $m/z$ 539.1077. The precursor ion eliminates consecutively the 1st coniferyl unit $[(\text{C}_8\text{H}_8\text{O}_3), (152.0473 \text{ Da})]$ and two molecules of water to form the product ion $8e$ at $m/z$ 483.1396. The precursor ion may also lose the fourth coniferyl unit $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_8\text{O}_3), (176.043 \text{ Da})]$, methanol and hydrogen molecules to form the product ion $8f$ at $m/z$ 461.1190. The latter product ion $8f$ loses a molecule of methane to form the product ion $8g$ at $m/z$ 445.0883. The product ion $8h$ at $m/z$ 343.1223 can be created from the precursor by the elimination of the dimeric coniferyl unit (3rd+ 4rd) $[(\text{C}_{18}\text{H}_{16}\text{O}_6), (328.0947 \text{ Da})]$ . The precursor ion $\text{[M+H]}^+$ also eliminates $[(\text{C}_{18}\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_6), (340.0947 \text{ Da})]$ to form the product ion $8i$ at $m/z$ 331.1152. The precursor ion $\text{[M+H]}^+$ also eliminates $[(\text{C}_{16}\text{H}_{10}\text{O}_6), (284.0685 \text{ Da})]$, methoxy radical, carbon dioxide, formaldehyde and methanol molecules to form the product ion $8j$ at $m/z$ 250.1007. The precursor ion also remove $[(\text{C}_{10}\text{H}_8\text{O}_3), (176.0473 \text{ Da})], [(\text{C}_8\text{H}_8\text{O}_3), (152.0473 \text{ Da})]$, one molecule of water, two molecules of formaldehyde and methoxy radical to form the product ion $8k$ at $m/z$ 234.0665. The precursor ion again eliminates trimeric coniferyl unit (1st, 2nd and 3rd) $[(\text{C}_{29}\text{H}_{26}\text{O}_9), (518.1577 \text{ Da})]$ and methane molecule to give the product ion $8l$ at $m/z$ 137.0255.
The proposed high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.8

**Figure 6.9.8:** High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the selected protonated [M+H]$^+$ ion (8) at m/z 671.2019
Scheme 6.8: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the protonated ion [M+H]$^+$ (8) at m/z 671.2019
Table 6.H: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the protonated [M+H]$^+$ precursor ion (8) at m/z 671.2019.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{37}\text{H}</em>{35}\text{O}_{12}]^+$</td>
<td>671.2129</td>
<td>671.2069</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{37}\text{H}</em>{33}\text{O}_{11}]^+$</td>
<td>669.1972</td>
<td>669.1932</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{37}\text{H}</em>{33}\text{O}_{11}]^+$</td>
<td>653.2023</td>
<td>653.2075</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{36}\text{H}</em>{31}\text{O}_{10}]^+$</td>
<td>611.1917</td>
<td>611.1874</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{36}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>539.1131</td>
<td>539.1077</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{26}\text{H}</em>{32}\text{O}_{17}]^+$</td>
<td>483.1444</td>
<td>483.1396</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{26}\text{H}</em>{21}\text{O}_{8}]^+$</td>
<td>461.1236</td>
<td>461.1190</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{18}\text{H}</em>{19}\text{O}_{6}]^+$</td>
<td>445.0923</td>
<td>445.0883</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{17}\text{H}</em>{14}\text{O}_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1223</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{16}\text{H}</em>{10}\text{O}_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1152</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{15}\text{H}</em>{4}\text{O}_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>250.0994</td>
<td>250.1007</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{14}\text{H}</em>{4}\text{O}_{2}]^+$</td>
<td>234.0681</td>
<td>234.0665</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>$[\text{C}<em>{7}\text{H}</em>{8}\text{O}]^+$</td>
<td>137.0239</td>
<td>137.0255</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

6.9.9. High energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the radical precursor ion [M]$^+$ at m/z 491.1672

The product ion scan of the selected radical precursor ion [M]$^+$ at m/z 491.1672 afforded a series of product ions at m/z 489.1500, 473.1557, 463.1729, 459.1476, 431.1517, 401.1389, 355.1355, 343.1222, 331.1156, 313.1060, 295.0938, 181.0849,
167.0721, and 137.0227 [Figure 6.9.9]. The structural identities of the major product ions are tentatively proposed in Table 6.I and their genesis are shown in Scheme 6.9.

The precursor radical ion (9) [M]$^+$ at m/z 491.1677 loses hydrogen molecule to afford the product ion 9a at m/z 489.1500. The precursor ion may lose a molecule water to form the product ion 9b at m/z 473.1557. The precursor ion may also eliminate carbon monoxide to form the product ion 9c at m/z 463.1729. The product ion 9d at m/z 459.1476 is formed by elimination of a methanol molecule from the precursor ion. The precursor ion consecutively eliminates two molecules formaldehyde to afford the product ion 9e at m/z 431.1517. The product ion 9f at m/z 401.1389 is formed from the product ion 9e by elimination of formaldehyde. The precursor ion may also eliminate consecutively molecules of methanol, two molecules of formaldehyde and carbon dioxide to afford the product ion 9g at m/z 355.1355. For the formation of product ion 9h at m/z 343.1222, the precursor ion [M]$^+$ first reduced eliminates [(C$_9$H$_8$O$_2$), (148.0524 Da)] and a hydrogen molecule. The precursor ion is reduced and eliminates a neutral fragment [(C$_{10}$H$_8$O$_2$), (160.0524 Da)] to form the product ion 9i at m/z 331.1156. The product ion 9j at m/z 313.1060 is formed from the product ion 9i by elimination of water molecule. The product ion 9i loses water to afford the product ion 9k at m/z 295.0938. The precursor ion can be subsequently reduced and loses a neutral fragment [(C$_{17}$H$_{16}$O$_4$), (282.0892 Da)] and formaldehyde molecule to form the product ion 9l at m/z 181.0849. The precursor ion once more may be reduced the following the subsequent loss of the fragment [(C$_{19}$H$_{18}$O$_5$), (326.1154 Da)] to form the product ion 9m at m/z 167.0721. The product ion 9n at m/z 137.0227 was formed by the elimination of [(C$_{20}$H$_{21}$O$_5$), (341.1389 Da)] and followed reduction.
The proposed high energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS fragmentation routes are tentatively shown in Scheme 6.9

**Figure 6.9.9:** High energy MALDI-CID-MS/MS of the selected radical precursor ion [M]$^{+}$ (9) at m/z 491.1672.
Scheme 6.9: The tentative proposed fragmentation routes obtained during MALDI-TOF/TOF high energy CID-MS/MS of the [M]$^+$ (9) at m/z 491.1652
Table 6.1: Characteristic product ions observed in the high energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS of the precursor ion [M]⁺ (9) at m/z 491.1652.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Characteristic ions</th>
<th>Calculated mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Observed mass (m/z)</th>
<th>Difference (in ppm)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{27}O_8]^+)</td>
<td>491.1706</td>
<td>491.1677</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{25}O_8]^+)</td>
<td>489.1549</td>
<td>489.1500</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{25}O_7]^+)</td>
<td>473.1600</td>
<td>473.1557</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{27}H_{25}O_7]^+)</td>
<td>463.1757</td>
<td>463.1729</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{25}O_7]^+)</td>
<td>459.1444</td>
<td>459.1476</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{25}O_6]^+)</td>
<td>431.1495</td>
<td>431.1517</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{25}O_5]^+)</td>
<td>401.1389</td>
<td>401.1389</td>
<td>0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>355.1334</td>
<td>355.1355</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{28}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>343.1182</td>
<td>343.1222</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{21}O_4]^+)</td>
<td>331.1182</td>
<td>331.1156</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>313.1071</td>
<td>313.1060</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{19}O_4]^+)</td>
<td>295.0970</td>
<td>295.0938</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>181.0865</td>
<td>181.0849</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>167.0708</td>
<td>167.0721</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>([C_{18}H_{19}O_3]^+)</td>
<td>137.0239</td>
<td>137.0227</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6.6. Conclusion

Moreover, previously shown by Banoub et al. in the APPI-QqTOF-CID-MS/MS analyses, conducted on the same series of related oligomeric ions, MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS elucidated and confirmed the proposed structures of the oligomers that I presented in Table 6.A. These findings confirmed the universal comparable fragmentation patterns of this series of phenylcoumaran oligomers of the wheat straw lignin. Although, the MALDI-CID-fragmentation were carried by high-energy collision (CE=1KV) the product ion scans bared a resemblance to the low-energy APPI-CID-MS/MS performed with the QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument. Thus, we have noticed that in all the product ion scans of this series of selected linear oligomeric ions, the main dissociation reactions occurred by eliminations of small molecules such as carbon dioxide and formic acid, which were indicative of the presence of the carboxyl group on the C-4 of the first coniferyl residue. In addition, we have noted eliminations of formaldehyde molecules from the respective methoxylated group present on the coniferyl residues. We also noticed the losses of methane molecules and methyl radicals from the selected precursor ions, consequently affording the cyclic ketone group on the respective coniferyl unit. The loss of the carbonyl group generally occurred by a ring contraction, to afford the five-membered rings in the respective coniferyl units. It is imperative to mention that the majority of the product ion scans of this series of protonated molecules indicated the presence of the intermediate five membered furan-like rings in the oligomers, formed by the C-8–C-5’ covalent bond and the C-7–O-4’ ether linkage between every other contiguous di-coniferyl unit.
GENERAL CONCLUSION OF CARBOHYDRATE AND LIGNIN.

In this research work, we have evaluated the gas-phase fragmentations of the novel synthetic bivalent \(N\)-glycosides (1-6) using ESI-MS and low energy-collision CID-MS/MS analyses with performed with two different instruments, namely: the QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument performing MS/MS analysis in space and the QIT-MS\(^n\) instrument allowing recording of MS/MS in time. The results presented in this rationale have demonstrated that during low-energy CID-MS/MS analyses using both instruments, the selected protonated molecules extracted from the bivalent \(N\)-glycosides followed essentially a universal fragmentation pattern and afforded similar series of product ions formed essentially by the same gas-phase mechanisms. Accordingly, this series of precursor ions afforded upon CID-MS/MS analyses gave the diagnostic product ion \([B_1]^+\), \([B_2]^+\), \([Y_1]^+\) and \([Y_0]^+\). Additionally, these CID-fragmentation routes could be used in future to predict the structures of similar new compounds having the same general backbone structure. In addition, we have also studied the gas-phase CID-MS/MS fragmentation using the QIT-MS\(^n\) instrument of the selected sodiated molecules \([M+Na]^+\) which also gave us additional structural information indices on the molecular structure of this series of compounds. The following series of diagnostic product ions were observed in this work. \([Y_0]^+\), \([Y_1]^+\), \([B_2]^+\), \([0.2A_2]^+\), \([2.4A_2]^+\), \([B_1]^+\), \([M+Na-N_2]^+\) for the majority of analytes. These QIT-MS\(^n\) investigations demonstrated without any doubts the full description of the proposed structures. Nevertheless, it is interesting to mention that the precursor sodiated molecules \([M+Na]^+\) did not CID-fragment when they were analyzed with the QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument because of low energy CID. In a second part of this study, we have recorded the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of the same series of
compounds using a MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS instrument. The MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS of this series of compounds afforded the sodiated molecules [M+Na]$^+$ (base peak) with very low abundances of the protonated molecules. High-energy CID-TOF/TOF-MS/MS of the sodiated precursor molecule allowed the differentiation between the isomeric structures, and the linkage position. In the MALDI-CID-MS/MS spectra a considerably greater number of fragments were found in comparison to other mass spectrometry fragmentation techniques. These, although complicating their interpretation, allowed us to gather more information on the linkage position and points of branching. A macro (Microsoft Excel) was used to automate the interpretation of the peaks present in MALDI-CID-TOF/TOF spectra. The series of the identified product ions were identified as follows: [B$_2$]$^+$, [Y$_0$]$^+$, [A$_2$$^+$, [B$_1$]$^+$, [C$_1$]$^+$, [Y$_1$]$^+$, [0.3X$_2$]$^+$, [2.6X$_2$]$^+$ and [M+Na-N$_2$]$^+$. In the third part of this thesis, I presented the MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS spectra recorded on CIMV wheat straw lignin. This MALDI-TOF/TOF-MS afforded similar series of ions which were comparable to the one acquired with APPI-QqTOF-CID-MS. High-energy MALDI-TOF/TOF-CID-MS/MS elucidated and confirmed the proposed structures of the oligomeric ions. These findings confirmed the universal comparable fragmentation patterns of this series of phenylcoumaran oligomers of the wheat straw lignin. Although, the MALDI-CID-fragmentation were carried by high-energy collision (CE=1KV) the product ion scans bared a resemblance to the low-energy APPI-CID-MS/MS performed with the QqTOF-MS/MS hybrid instrument.
REFERENCES


[69]. C.G. Herbert, R. A. W. Johnstone. Mass spectrometry basics. CRC press; Boca

[70]. D. J. Harvey. Matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionization mass spectrometry of

[71]. M. Balazy. Eicosanomics: Targeted lipidomics of eicosanoids in biological systems.

Characterisation of the intact rainbow trout vitellogenin protein and analysis of its derived
tryptic and cyanogen bromide peptides by matrix-assisted laser desorption/ionisation
time-of-flight-mass spectrometry and electrospray ionisation quadrupole/time-of-flight

[73]. H. Therisod, V. Labas, M. Caroff. Direct micro extraction and analysis of rough-
type lipopolysaccharides by combined thin-layer chromatography and MALDI mass

[74]. G. B. Hurst, T. K. Lankford, S. J. Kennel. Mass Spectrometric Detection of

[75]. I. G. Gut. DNA analysis by MALDI-TOF mass spectrometry. Hum. Mutat. 2004,
23, 437–441.

[76]. R. C. Beavis, B. T. Chait. Factors Affecting the UltravioletLaser Desorption of

[77]. R. C. Beavis, T. Chaudhary, and B. T. Chait. A-Cyano-4-hydroxycinnamic Acid as
a Matrix for Matrix-assisted Laser Desorption Mass Spectrometry. Organic Mass
Spectrom. 1992, 27, 156-158.


